

JAMES BURNEY

If they be of interest to note that the author was a brother of Fanny limits,

WASHINGTON IRVING.

CHAP	TER		1	AGB
•	Considerations on the Dights cognized	lver	+ho	
1.	Considerations on the Rights acquired	Dy	bite	
	Discovery of Unknown Lands, and	on	the	
	Claims advanced by the Spaniards -	-	-	1
				-
			_	
п.	Review of the Dominion of the Span	iard	s in	
	liayti or Ilispaniola		-	6
	•			
	1402-3. Hayti, or Hispaniola, the first Settl	ement	of	
	the Spaniards in America	•	• .	6 7
	1493-4. Government of Columbus -	-		7
	1495. Dogs used in Battle against the Indians			9
	Massacre of the Natives, and Subjugation of the	Islan	d -	10
	Tribute imposed -			11
	Despair of the Natives -		-	12
	1496. City of Nueva Ysabel founded .	4	-	12
	Its name changed to Santo Domingo .		-	18
	1408-9. Beginning of the Repartimientos			14
	1500. Government of Boyadilla -		-	14
	All the Natives compelled to work the Mines		-	15
	1501-2. Nicolas Ovando, Governor -	-		16
	1502. Working the Mines discontinued by Or	ders i	rom	
	Spain -	•		16
	1502-3. The Natives again forced to the Mines			17
	Severities shown to the people of Higney			18
	1508. Encomiendas established			18
	African Slaves carried to the West Indies			19
	1503-4. Massacre of the people of Xaragua			20
	1501. Death of Queen Ysabel	-		21
	1506. Desperate condition of the Natives		í	22
	The Grand Antilles		-	23
	Small Antilles, or Caribbee Islands -		-	24
	Lucayas, or Bahama Islands -			24
	1508. The Natives of the Lucayas betrayed to the	he Mi	nes:	
	and the Islands wholly unpeopled -			25
	Fate of the native Inhabitants of Porto Rico			25
	1509. D. Diego Columbus, Governor of Hispania	ola.		26
	1511. Increase of Cattle in Havti			26
	Cuha .	-		26
	Bart. de las Casas, and Cardinal Ximenes; th	eir en	dea-	
	yours to serve the Indians	-		27
	1517. The Cardinal dies			27
	And the Caronial ties	-	-	~

CHAP	TER	PAGE
ш.	Ships of different European Nations frequent the West Indies. Opposition experienced by them from the Spaniards. Hunting of Cattle in Hispaniola	29
	1518. Advanture of an English Ship	29
	vest	30
	M. Rec. 1 March 1 Section 1 Greek 1 1 His- ter of Carlein Edward 1 March 1	30 31
	1 may 2018	31 32
	Claud-Corre Outside to a Court	33
IV.	Figure 1 to 1 t	34
	1625. The Island Saint Christopher settled by the English and French	34
	162). The Hughish and French driven from Shint Christopher by the Sunniards	36 37
	Tree from a contract series of a English and French	87
	When it is to be 3 and the 5 and the	88 89 41
₹.	Treaty made by the Sewriagles with Don Houseness Treatment, P.1.34 and Francisch track the West Lores Track and Track and Treatment and Track and Treatment	
	6" the fractions	42
	Cultivation in Tortuga Increase of the ling is and French Settlements in the	43
	West force Place for your and the force force Place for the force force force force for the force force force for the force	43 45 46
	spect to the Bucaneaus 1654. The Bucaneaus nieuler New Segevia The Spaniards testake Tentary	47 48 48
	16'5. With the assistance of the Burcaneers, the English take Jamaica	48
	1660. And the French re-take Tartuera	49
	Pierre le Grand, a French Buccaneer Alexandre	49 50

CHAPTER	PAGE
II will also wind to all the Haterofleation in Bernard and the July 1999.	- 50 - 50
LO marks and a mark and a fine to the second of the second	50
0 7 7 7	50
1990) 1 laja i alakaren 1929 Ar£maty	
10 N S - Wile to be Parklings I was a refer to d	51
	51
N. P. C. Carlotte, and	- 52
The transfer of Approvious and the	52 52
(2) Sept. The interference in the Party of the Conference in	
	53 54
till andie dit diffe	54
The visit of the sectionally thought	- 54
The Courbs and the first state to the	· 55
vi. Treaty of America. Expedition of the Date	-
cancers against Panama. Esquer	:
of the American Sea Rover. West about in	
the European Governors in the West Lilles	
the comment of the British and Stall in edithe	
The man of the late of the Bernaula of the Ber	- 57 - 58
Part of the Direction of the State of the Company o	. 59
Array of the case of the Country of the state of the stat	- 59
that it also be not do distract the arrise the	60
than following the provider of the first	61
The state of the s	61
The state of the s	· 63
and the second of the second o	- 66
$\Delta u_{ij} r = -i \cdot \Omega_{ij} r \cdot S_{ij} r \cdot S_{ij} r \cdot r \cdot S_{ij} r $	- 67
vii. Thomas Peche. Aftempt of La Sound to cross the Isthmus of America. Voyage of Antonio	3
the Isthmus of America. Voyage of Autonic	3
de Vea to the Strait of Magadianes. Various	
Adventures of the Buccareers, in the West	
Indies, to the year 1679	- 67
1073. Ti P	- 67
Voyage A. A. S. Common and A. S. Common	- 68
16 W. Minssouri et indirection de distribution :	- 68 69
1678. Franch Fleet weekled on the 1s'es De Aves.	- 69
Grannort Darien Lidians	- 70 - 71
10.0. Porto Bello surprised by the Baccanners -	71
VIII. Meeting of Buccancers at the Samballas, and	
Golden Island. Party formed by the English	
Buccaneers to cross the Isthmus. Some ac	-

vii.

CHAP	TER			PAGE
	count of the Native Inhabitants	οf	the	
	Mosquito Shore	٠.	-	72
		-		
	The Garter West of the West of the Control of the C	2	-	73
	Account that we will be a second	-	-	74
ıx.	Journey of the Buccaneers across the	Lethy	mne	
LA.				01
	of America	-	-	81
	5 on the Isthr	nus		81
	1:	-		
	Self-resident and the			82
	that the state of	~	-	88
	5 . I	4	-	83
				84
	19 \$50 A 50			
	And the State of Manager and the second		-	85
	the second secon		-	85
	James National Community		-	
	S	-	-	87
_	First Buccancer Expedition in the Sout	L G	_	OF
x.		n sea	t -	01
	1680, Barrer			87
	22nd, that a provide is a second			
	23rd, B., e. a. a. 18 a. i			88
	The Burrangers victorious		-	88
	Righard Sawkins -			88
	Richard Sawkins The New City of Panama, four miles Westward City The Buccaneers take several Prizes	c: the	Old	
	City -			89
	The Buccancers take several Prizes -	:	-	89
	Panama, the new City -			89
	Coxon and his Men return to the Wort Indies	-	-	90
		-	-	90
	May, Island Tahoga 15th, Island Otoque	-		90 91 92
	15th, Island Otoque		-	92
	At Quino			92
	Attack of Pueblo Nuevo		-	92 92
	Captuin Sawhins is cit, I and the Burrane as ret	tea:	-	92
	Imposition practised by Sharp	•	-	93 94 94
	Samp chosen Communities Same senarrie, and return to the West In this	-	-	94
		-	-	94
	The Androrage at Quitto		-	91
	Jure. Island Cornina August. Island Pada		•	95 96 96
	On the Const of Fern	•	•	95
	Adventure of a small Craw of Burcamers	-		96
	Octaber Paid. 10	•	•	96
	Depender, Shoals of Auchovies	•	•	97 98 98 98 99
				95
	Attenny of the Southards to burn the Ship Island Joan Fernmeion	•	-	95
	Island from Exercised in		•	98
	1681. Januare. Sin en Jenassa' Francis a Caran		•	99
	Warting else at Communicier	.·it.	•	99 99
	idSi. January. Sinarp deposed from the Comm Waiting else, ad Communicate. 12th. They sail from Juna Fernandez.		:	100
	William, a Mosquito Indian, left on the Island	-	- :	100
	20th. Ishaul You eque		:	101
	River de Camarones			101
	So:h. They attack Arien	_	- :	102
	Are Remi'sed		-	100

CHAPT				1	PAGE
	Wall g Elli				102
	C 21.		-		103
	Maria de Avy		-	~	103
	Yio	-	-		102
	April. Another Party of Buccaneers	return	across t	be	
	Isthmus	_	_		104
	July. T	. i		-	104
	July. C October : 15		1 : 2	in	
	δ0° δ6 5.		-		106
	T * * 1 60.27	-	-		107
	Section 1 for		-		107
	A constitution of		-		107
	3 to the rest of glade.	-	-	-	108
	D = ee A, $e = e A$	-			108
	Description of the de	la Co	nçepçion	of	
			-	-	108
	Ni Vis		-	•	108
	Construction Programs	-	-		100
	greater than the contract of	A . 9.		•	109
	Vice in the contract of the co	• .			110
	Latitud	e obser	ved 57° 50	S,	110
	f Mayor		-	•	110
	Landing to the second of			•	111
	B. A.S. A. A. A. S. P. A. B. C. A. A.		4.	-	111
	Discourt Later 12 TO 1 C			٠,	
XI.	Disputes between the French Ge	overm	nent at	iu	
	their West-India Colonies, Mo	rgan	become	es	
	Deputy Governor of Jamaien.	Ta V	orn Cr	117	
	Deputy Governor of Jamaien, surprised by the Flibustiers. (14han	of the		
				311.	
	Enterprises			-	112
	Icho P Transfer T		L.,		
	10				115
	To				118
			J		118
	1 8500				118
		da 2 :	40.5		
			-	-	114
	They surprise the Town by Straingen		-		115
	Story of Granmont and an English Shi	າ		-	110
	1684. Dispetes of the French Govern	ers with	de Fit	Ľ5-	
	tiers of Saint Domingo		-	•	117
	Oleannest	1 : 1	C1		
XII.	Circumstances which preceded				
	Irruption of the Buccaneers in				
	Sea. Buccaneers under John ('ook	seli feo	1110	
	Virginia: stop at the Care de	Consta	T.dond		
	Tagina, stop at the Care de				
	at Sierra Leone. Origin and l	14501		m;	
	Report concerning the supposed	Ulas	overy	e:	
	Penys Island		-	-	118
	Commonwhile of Soral	4		•	774
	Wretting	· .			119
	South Sea		4 . 47		120
	September. Cape de Verde Islands			-	120
	Ambanaria		-	-	199

CHAPTE	SR.				FAUL
	The Flamingo		-		122
	Since the same of				122
		_	_		123
	The second secon				123
				, -	124
	11 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2		1 . 3 . 1		126
	Section 14 Contract C		a * .	٠.٠	
	in the state of th	nd of	Staten Isl	ana;	***
		-	-	-	126
			, -		
XIII.	Buccaneers under John Cook	40.5	ve a: J	1172	
7	Fullish & Account of Willia		 Mosset 	11:00	
	THE THE PARTY OF THE	٠,	4		
1	indian, who had lived there	e tr	ree ye	ars.	
	indian, who had lived there	phne	 thence 	to:	
	he Coast of New Start, Ju	•		•	
				n -,	400
3	Liward Day's cho- n Comerce			-	126
				_	
	1684. March 19th. Joined by the I	Nichol	as of Lon	don,	
		-		-	126
	Mark that Armenia day			-	127
	N		-	-	127
	San Personal States Comes	2 ice i	There is not	-	129
		,			129
			-	- 1	130
	11.74		-		130
		•	-	•	130
	and the second s	-		•	131
	5 H - No. 1 - 1 - 1			•	131
	and the second second second second	٠.		•	131
	and the second of the second o			•	
	and the state of t		1.4		132
	and the second second second	200		•	132
	* * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * * *				133
	S			-	183
	** .			-	133
	e Ga			-	134
	A. A. A. November			-	134
	Control of the contro		_		134
	r di		_		134
	and the second of the second	٠.			135
		-	-	-	
YIV.	Filter Day - Commander. O	n th	 Const 	of	
	w i and Peru. Alga		1-	4	
	wwwp. 1 find reru. Anga	oran	e, a. D	iiu-	
	diron- cart. Davis is joi	ned	by of	$_{ m her}$	
Ŧ	Buccapoors. Foton salls to 1h	o 10	ost Ind	ies.	
i	comment at a contact Rivers of	E 611	T.	7	
	riegașiii at cerp de Riyers o	I SU	. 0020, 1	ma	
ì	read to In the Bay of Param	a	Arrivals	Of.	
* 1	om emikipat is di Basarne	me .	OTTO	the	
- (acr 055		135
		-		-	
	1055. July. Coast of New Spain, Cal.	dera 1	lav -	-	135
	Ve.can Viejo				136
	Rin-lean Harbour				136
	Bay of Agaronia				137
	September. Davis and Enton part Co				139
	Tornaches near the Coast of New Spa		, -	-	139
	Cape San Francisco		-	-	140
	Eaton's Description of Coros Island	-	-	-	
	Euron's Description of Colos Island	-		-	140

CHA	PTBR
-----	------

				PAGE
Coast of Peru			_	140
Point Sta Elena				140
Abretwee a Mineter's Terris	-			141
A Same Same Same Same Same Same Same Same	N 2 40			141
Manta	-			142
Sunken Rocks near it	-		-	142
And Shoal				142
0	A 44 1 22 1			142
and the second s		-		142
A to a	-			143
 Control of the Control of	0.00	.er	-	144
Note that the first of the control o	-		-	144
Production Consideration	in territoria			145
The Physics of the	-			145
Turn Arterio Trans	-			145
Charles for the contract of the first terms of	57 15			145
No the control of the	-			147
and the company of th	3 .			147
A section of the sect	•			148
The transfer of the second		. :	•	148
and the Court of the San Andrews			-	149
C. 1 · .				149
		-		150
				150
$A(0) = \frac{1}{2} \sum_{i=1}^{n} A_i A_i$		-	•	150
5 at 10 at 1	-	•	-	151
	-	•	-	151
general iska General	•	•	-	152
177 X 17 A 4	-	•	-	152
111 (107)			•	153
A Contract of the Contract of			•	158
An other residence are an experience of		٠.	. •	153
I all es es of	Buccanee	rs from	the	
	-		-	154
	-		-	154
	-	•	-	155
**	•	-		156
	-	-		157
		•	•	157
and the factor and the		•	•	157
V- PA	-	•	•	158
1 D				

xv. Edward Davis, Commander. Meeting of the Spanish and Baccancer Fleets in the Bay of Panana. They separate without falling. The Baccancers sail to the Island Quibo. The English and Proced Spanish. To dition against the City of Lecg. The City and Ria Lexa burnt. Farther approximate to Buc-

caneers

| Total | Teles | Tele

- 159

PAGE

			-	- 164
CHAPTER	R. 't -cor the Anchorage	:		- 165 - 165
		-	-	
	Buc	caneers	ight, a B	100
	Eng	hish. An	ngut, at a	- 165
	is	-	-	- 167
	Charles and Charle	y of Leon	-	- 167
	1 3 Cit	y 01 2000	-	- 167 - 168
	. ; the Buccaneers	-	-	. 169
	: the Buccaneers	-	-	. 169
	Lexa burnt Durant	-	-	169
		ers •		
	the Part Scot Island;	avis.	At An	13-
	a Par ocos Island of Peru,	The (Galapag	05
XVI. I.	n Par Scos Blance	Parnyi	ın Wi	10.
(of Peru,	Day	r Ston	es.
1.	tall ours the South Son	1 10 2.0 4.0	Verme	() .
.K	might difference on Moun	dans.	or Gu	
31	of Peru, night quits the South Sea arine productions on Moun arine productions on Moun	cancers	,	- 170
D	arise productions on Moun arise productions on Moun avis joins the French Buc pull. Long Sea Engagement pull. Long Sea Engagement	t -	-	
ลเ		-	-	- 170 - 170
	1111. Long Door Amapalla Bay	-	-	. 171
	A second second			- 172
	1.50			- 172
	geds		-	- 173
	P. ru		-	. 173 - 174
	ira	-	-	174
	\ iea	-	-	- 174
	st of Pe	ru -		- 174
				- 175
	i on Mo	untains		- 175
	Buccane	are at G	uayaquil	- 176 - 177
	Buccane		·	1 +1-4
	Spanish	Ships of	War and	- 178
			:	
	even day	rs ·		. 178
	tire	-	-	- 179 - 180
	Ji hay and da la Piata	-		- 181
	cate a home by	di lere :	Romes	
	Davis; his Thi	1 ****	sit. to	the
	Edward Davis: his Thi Galapagos. Ot. C. his obsideration	iru .	med S	anta
XVII.	Edward ()r. (* lin-n isli	31:0 10	allica .	. 0
	Galapagos.			
	Maria de	4:.		
	Carcening p.m	1 A		11.
	thence South	111		
	Edward Davis the Galapagos. Other these Isin Carsening placthence Southway the Mother I and Maria Walland within the Land with t	TE	rac L	11.
	Land where war . C.	es 200	140	. 181
	18.77 67 170.10		-	
	West Infor	T.tes		- 181
	world 11 a s the	, , , ,		
	xii.			

CHAPTER	P.	AGE
King Jamesh Island Turana San Berla Jel Arawba a Chamba	. Tarve.	182
the second secon		183
 [A] May the control of the Green for the Sections. 		185
	1 1	186
	, us a	187
A control of the cont		193
િલ્લો મિલી તેવી કે કે તેને કાર્યક્ર		191
Coast of New South, Fig. 1 in the South	(:. 1 ie	192
1685. August,	ia	LUM
* .,		192
O. T. Paw Spain		192
		102 193
***		193
Participant market days		101
		194
No. 20 Company of the		101
		195
		193 196
		106
		106
Remarks to the Market of the Children		197
Street Commencer		197
		197
No. of the Control of		198 198
Ċ		198
		199
y , '		199
		200 200
December. Salagua		200
Report of a great City named Oarrah		200
The Land near Cape Corrientes		201
11th. Coronada Hills -		201
Cape Corrientes		201 201
18th. Keys or Islands of Chametly . Form a convenient Pert .		201
1686. January. Bay de Vanderas -		203
Valley of Vanderas		203
Swan and Townley part company -		201
XIX. The Cygnet and her Crew on the C	toack of	
Nueva Galicia, and at the Tres Marias	Tulumila t	201
1086. January. Coast of Nueva -		204
Galicia. Point Ponteque		204 205
14th. White Rock, 21° 51′ N 20th. Chametlan Isles, 23° 11′ N		205
The Penguin Fruit		206
Rio de Sal, and Salt-water Lagune, 25° 20' N		206
The Mexican, a copious Language -		206
Mazatlan		207
February 2nd. Rosario, an Indian Town		207
xiii.		

10. R. v. Roberta, 22 51, N	-			20
a man in the	-	-		20
Great Com a		-		20
A. Mary Con Rech	_			20
Land Salara				20
	-	<u> </u>	-	20
Killer C. Ser. 1.75	•	- •		20
5 4. V. C. S.A. 196. 1. V	- 6			211
F 0 8 (7 - 7 - 7 - 7 - 7 - 7 - 7 - 7 - 7 - 7	ic Spania	rus		21
For the word of the instance the A. B. or the last of the instance of the A. B. or the last of the A. B. or the last of the	1 LC2 VI	arnes		21
A. B. P. Ost and A. S.	-	•	•	215
A SECTION OF THE PROPERTY OF T	-	-	-	215
Fig. 6 No. Ask	-	•	-	211
xx. The Cygnet. Her passage acr	occ th	o Por	ific	
XX. The Cygnet. Her passage act	000 00	e Lac	inc	218
Ocean. At the Ladrones. At	Minda	nao	-	
1880. March. The Gyers of his large flight of Birds. Lat. '4 N. May 2'm. Shools no.' if there's	1	· Car	4 -	218
Lucas Similar of Sint.				214
Man die Charle on Waring	· "		11	
loognes from the S. and of Graha				214
Managers from the St. That O. Ocalia		-		215
May. Bank to Santa Resa	•	-	-	215
At Guahan	•	•	-	210
Figing Proe, or Sailing Canoe	-	-	•	217
Bread Fruit	•	-7	٠.	217
Juna. Enstern side of Mindanao,	and the	island	St.	210
_ John	-	•	-	218
Sarangan and Candigar	-	•	•	219
July. Harbour or Sound on the Sou	uth	•		219
Coast of Mindanao			-	220
River of Mindanao	-		-	220
City of Mindanao		•		220
	_			
XXI. The Cygnet departs from Mine	danao.	At 1	the	
Ponghou Isles. At the Five Islan	nda 11	amnie	m's	
Jonghou Mich. Methor Ive lake	1000 17	IIII	- 3	
Account of the Five Islands. T	ney ar	e nan	ıea	
the Bashee Islands		-	~	224
January, 1657. South Coast of Min			-	224
Arning the Philippine Islands	danso	•		225
Aring the Patippine Islands	-	•	-	225
Murch. Pulo Condore In the China Seas	-	-	-	225
In the Crima Seas	-	•	•	220
Laiv. Poughou Isles	•		-	225
The Five Islands	<u>-</u>		•	
August. Dampier's Description of ti	c Five 1	ands .		
Names given to the Islands	-			227
Orange Island	-	-	-	227
Graf.on Island	-			227
Monmouth Island	-	,		228
Goat Island	-			228
Bashee Island		-		228
Tite Orink called Bashee	-		_	2:28
The whole group named the Bashea	Is and		- :	228
Rocks or small Islands North of the	Fine Ist	red.		228
Natives described				228
Situations of their Towns	-	-	-	230
Omnadons of their 10mil	-	•	-	200
XXII. The Cygnet. At the Philippine	ou Colo	Jac n	I	
Times On the Court of	77 - 17	7 77		
Timor. On the Coast of New	rollar	ıa. E		
of the Cygnet		-	- !	231

CHAPTER	PAGE
1687. October. Island near the S.E. end of Mindanao	- 231
Candigar	991
December 27th. Near the S.W. and of Timor - 1658. January. Low Island and Shoal, S. b W. from the	. 231
West, End of Timor	16
V.W. Coost of Var Holland	- 232 - 232
N.W. Coast of New Holland In a Bay on the N.W. Coast of New Holland	- 233
Natives	- 233
Parit. An Island in Lat. 10: 20' S.	- 235
April. End of the Cygnet	- 235
XXIII. French Buccar etc. under The work Countie	rt.
and Le Picard, to it will receive to the	- 236
The French Buccaneers from July, 1685	- 236
Under Grogniet	- 236
November. On the Coast of New Spain	- 236
Politi de Burica	- 237
1/ January. Chiriquita	- 237
At Quibo March, Unstreassful attempt at Pueblo Nuevo	- 238
	- 229 - 230
April. Expedition against the City of Granada	- 240
The City of Nueva Grarada taken	- 241
11th. And bernt	- 241
28th, At Ria Lexa May, Grogniet and Townley part Commany	- 242
May, Grogniet and Townley part Commany	- 243
Buccanners under Townley	· 248
June 23rd. Lavella infter 21th, The Town set on firs	- 244
River of Lavelia	- 244
July. In the Bay of Panema	- 247
August. Battle with Spanish acros! Saips September. Death of Town'ey	- 247
November. Or the Coast of New Spain	- 250
16s7 Innurey Georgian entities there -	- 250 - 251
February. They divide	- 252
Pairunty. They divide Both Parties sail for the Const of Pern	- 252
Trey meet again and remain	- 252
April. At uck on Guayaq.iil	- 258
At the Island Pona	- 254 - 255
May, Grognica dies	- 255
Edward Davis joins Le Picard	- 256
70 / / 0 /7 77 7 70	
xxiv. Retreat of the French Buccaneers acros	
New Spain to the West Indies. All the Buc	;-
caneers quit the South Sea	- 257
1687. June. Le Picard and Hout July. On the Coast of New Spain	- 257
July. On the Coast of New Spain	- 257
December. In Amapalla Bay	- 258
Chiloteca	- 259 - 259
The Baccanaers burn their Vessels	- 259
1388. Innuary. Retroit of the Buccaneers overland to	0
the West Indian San	- 261
Town of New Serrovia	- 261
Rio de Yare, or Cape River La Pava	- 264 - 266
Lat. 1 alvei	- 200

COLLEGIA	-	
		PAGE
CHAPTER		- 266
Captain Straiton		- 266
Le Sage	T-on Marian	- 266
Le Sage Small Crew of Buccarours at the Their Advertures, at 1 to 10 Sony related by L. Str. Physics	Tres marias	- 267
Their Advertures, a	: 5 West Indies	- 267
Survey refined by 1. St. Buccaneers who	on the Island In	an
Buccaneers who	on the aname ye	- 268
Ferandez		
xxv. so of taken towards red to	eine ike Barr	1
to the earth of Carety field	1	1
 (a) The result is \$1.50 Active factor 	15 mg 11 101 1	
On the second of Convertible	 The Sention 	13
of the district Christer	dian land of the	• 200
		- 269
		- 270
The program of any of Prairies	10	- 270
the state of the s		- 271:
	ophe	- 271
	S . C. I	- 272
	··· - & Classificación	
XXVI. Slege and Plunder of the C	nte of Cartinge	1116
France in the law with	the Flibustices	of
France in		- 273
Saint Donlingo	to Mr. de Delegie	
1007. Character of the Buccanee	rs by M. de Fomus	277
April. Siege of Carthagena by t May. The City capitulates	ne French	- 270
May. The City capitulates		- 283
Value of the Plunder	•	
XXVII, Second Plunder of Carth	acena. Peace	of
Ryswick, in 1607. Entire S	unpression of t	100
Ryswick, in 1007. Ellere	dispression or a	- 285
Buccancers and Flibustiers -		
1697. May and June. At Cartha	igena	- 286
An English and Dutch Squad	ron tau in with t	ne oco
Bucconeers		- 288 - 280
September. Pence of Ryswick		
Camps which ed to the suppress	arn or the Buccane	ers 289
Providence Island 17691. Accession of Pullip V v	a she Throne of So-	
1700-1. Alemsion of Philip V b	o cae amone or opi	- 293
Extract from Dampier	- •	- 400

HISTORY OF THE BUCCANEERS OF AMERICA

CHAPTER I

Considerations on the Rights acquired by the Discovery of Unknown Lands, and on the Claims advanced by the Spaniards.

THE Accounts given by the Buccaneers who extended their enterprises to the Pacific Ocean, are the best authenticated of any which have been published by that class of Adventurers. They are interspersed with nautical and geographical descriptions, corroborative of the events related, and more worth being preserved than the memory of what was performed. The materials for this portion of Barrage Property with it was necessary should be in the a little on a little or South Sea Navigations, could the late of the seal of the seal bringing other parts into view; whence it appeared. that with a moderate increase of labour, and without much enlarging the bulk of narrative, a regular history might be formed of their career, from their first rise. to their suppression; and that such a work would not be without its use.

京日 丁丁丁 日本 東京の 日日 日

No practice is more common in literature, than for an author to endeavour to clear the ground before him, by moving down the labours of his predecessors on the same subject. To do this, where the labour they have bestowed is of good tendency, or even to

HISTORY OF THE

treat with harshness the commission of error where no bad intention is manifest, is in no small degree liftheral. But all the Buccare is a feet in Wherto have appeared, and the archive is no serial are boastful compositions, which have delighted in exaggeration; and, what is most mischievous, they have lavished commendation on acts which demanded reproduction, and have endeavoured to raise miscreants, notorious for their want of humanity, to the rank of heroes, lessening thereby the stain upon robbery, and the abhorence naturally conceived against equelty.

There is some excuse for the Buccancer, who tells his own story. Vanity, and his prejudices, without any intention to deceive, lead him to magnify his own exploits; and the reader naturally makes allowances.

The men whose enterprises are to be related, were natives of different European nations, but chiefly of Great Britain and France, and most of them some little to min. who being disappointed, by accidents of the orders of the Spaniards, in their more sober pursuits in the West Indies, and also justigated by thirst for plunder as much as by desire for vengenuce, embodied them-selves, under different leaders of their own choosing, to make predatory war upon the Spaniards. These men the Spaniards naturally treated as pirates; but some peculiar circumstance, which provoked their first enterprises, and a general feeling of enmity against that nation on account of their American conquests. procured them the connivance of the rest of the maritime states of Europe, and to be distinguished first by the softened appellations of Freebooters and Adventurers, and afterwards by that of Buccaneers.

Spain, or, more strictly speaking. Castile, on the merit of a first discovery, claimed an exclusive right to the possession of the whole of America, with the exception of the Brasils, which were conceded to the Portuguese. These claims, and this division, the Pope sanctioned by an instrument, entitled a Bull of Donation, which was granted at a time whom all the mari-

BUCCANEERS OF AMERICA

time powers of Europe were under the spiritual Joy in the Street Rome. The Spaniards, however, did not flatter themselves that they should be left in the sole and undisputed enjoyment of so large a portion of the newly-discovered comprise; but they were principally auxious to preserve wholly to themselves the West Indies; and, such was the monopolising spirit of the Castilians, that during the life of the Queen Ysabel of Cartile, who was regarded as the patroness of Columbus's discovery, it was difficult even for Spaniards, not subjects born of the crown of Castile, to gain access to this New World, and it is being repeatedly published against the " :: i i on o' all other persons into the ships bound thither. Ferdinand, King of Arragon, the husband of Ysabel, had refused to contribute towards the outfit of Columbus's first voyage, having no opinion of the probability that it would produce him as all passe record; and the undertaking being at the expense of Castile, the countries discovered were considered as appendages to the crown of Castile.

If such jealousy was entertained by the Spaniards of each other, what must not have been their feelings respecting other European nations? 'Whoever,' says Hakhuyr, is conversant with the Property of the description of the property of the

Spain considered the New World as what in our law books is called Treasure-trove, of which she became lawfully and exclusively entitled to take possession, as fully as if it had been found without any owner or proprietor. Spain has not been singular in her maxims respecting the rights of discoverers. Our books of Voyages abound in instances of the same disregard shewn to the rights of the native inhabitants, the only rightful proprietors, by the navigators of other European natious, who, with a solemnity due only to offices of a religious nature, have continually put in practice the form of taking possession of Countries

3

HISTORY OF THE

which to them were new discoveries, their being inlubited or desert making no difference. Not unfrequently has the ceremony been performed in the presence, but not within the understanding, of the wondering natives: and on this formality is grounded a claim to usurp the actual possession, in preference to other Europeans.

Nothing can be more opposed to common sense, than that strangers should pretend to acquire by discovery, a title to countries they find with inhabitants; as if in those very inhabitants the right of prior discovery was not inherent. On some occasions, however, Europeans have thought it expedient to acknowledge the rights of the natives, as when, in disputing each other's claims, a title by gift from the natives has

been pretended.

In uninhabited lands, a right of occupancy results from the discovery; but actual and bond fide possession is requisite to perfect appropriation. If real possession be not taken, or if taken shall not be retained, the right acquired by the mere discovery is not indefinite and a perpetual bar of exclusion to all others; for that would amount to discovery giving a right equivalent to annihilation. Moveable effects may be hearded and kept out of use, or be destroyed, and it will not always be easy to prove whether with injury or benefit to markind; but the necessities of human life will not admit, unless under the strong hand of power, that a right should be pretended to keep extensive and fertile countries waste and seefuld; if an the large without other reason than the will of a near the pretended at the contribute of the reason than the will of a near the pretended to keep extensive and fertile countries waste and seefuld.

Particular local circumstants and continued to the occupancy of territory: for instance, between the confines of the Russian and Chinese Empires, large tracts of country are left waste, it being held, that their being occupied by the subjects of either Empire would affect the security of the other. Several similar instances might be mentioned.

There is in many cases difficulty to settle what constitutes occupancy. On a small Island, any first settle-

BUCCANEERS OF AMERICA

ment is acknowledged an occupancy of the whole; and sometimes, the occupancy of a single Island of a group is supposed to comprehend an exclusive title to the procession of the remainder of the group. In the West Indies, the Spaniards regarded their making settlements on a few Islands, to be an actual taking possession of the whole, as far as European pretensions were concerned.

curiosity and speculative disposition- of all the Linepean maritime Powers. King Her. y ... Vilia, o. England, as soon as he was certified of the existence of countries in the Western hemisphere, sent ships thither, whereby Newfoundland, and parts of the continent of North America, were first discovered. South America was also visited very early, both by the English and the French : 'which nations,' the Historian of Brasil remarks, 'had neglected to ask a share of 'the undiscovered world, when Pope Alexander the 'VIth partitioned it, who would as willingly have 'drawn two lines as one; and, because they derived 'no advantage from that partition, refused to admit 'its validity.' The West Indies, however, which doubtless was the part most covered by all, seem to have been considered as more particularly the discovery and right of the Spaniards; and, either from respect to their pretensions, or from the opinion entertained of their force in those parts, they remained many years undisturbed by intruders in the West Indian Seas. But their homeward-bound ships, and also those of the Portuguese from the East Indies, did not escape being molested by pirates; sometimes by those of their own, as well as of other nations.

Hispaniola.

Review of the Dominion of the Spaniards in Hayti or

THE first settlement formed by the Cas. "into their newly discovered world, was on the look of by the native inhabitants named Hayti; in: to which the Spaniards gave the name of Espaniola or Hispaniola. And in process of time it came to pass, that this same Island became the great place of resort, and nursery, of the European adventurers, who have been so considerable under the denomination of the Buccancers.

of America.

The native inhabitants found in Hayti, have been described a people of gentle, compassionate dispositions, of too frail a constitution, both of body and mind, either to resist oppression, or to support themselves under its weight; and to the indelence, huany, and avarice of the discoverers, their freedom and happiness in the first instance, and finally their existence, fell a sacrifice.

Queen Ysabel, the patroness of the discovery, believed it her duty, and was carnestly disposed, to be their protectress; but she wanted resolution to second her inclination. The Island abounded in gold mines. The natives were tasked to work them, heavier and heavier by degrees; and it was the great misfortune of Columbus, after achieving and the vast the great misfortune of Columbus, after achieving and the first of his contemporaries, to make an interval and its contemporaries, to make an interval at the cast discovery first made known to Europe.

The population of Hayti, according to the lowest estimation made, amounted to a million of souls. The first visit of Columbus was passed in a continual reciprocation of kind offices between them and the Spaniards. One of the Spanish ships was wrecked upon the coast, and the natives gave every assistance

in their power towards saving the crew, and their effects to them. When Columbus departed to return to Europe, he left behind him thirty-eight Spaniards, with the consent of the Ohief or Sovereign of the part of the Island where he had been so hospitably received. He land erected a fort for their security, and the declared purpose of their remaining was to protect the Chief against all his enemies. Several of the native Islanders voluntarily embarked in the ships to go to Spain, among whom was a relation of the Hayti Chief; and with them were taken gold, and various samples of the productions of the New World.

Columbus, on his return, was received by the court of Spain with the honours due to his heroic achievement, indeed with honours little short of adoration: he was declared Admiral, Governor, and Viceroy of the Countries that he had discovered, and also of these which he should afterwards discover; he was ordered to assume the style and title of nobility; and was furnished with a larger fleet to prosecute farther the discovery, and to make conquest of the new lands. The instructions for his second expedition contained the following direction: 'Forasmuch as you, Chris-'topher Columbus, are going by our command, with 'our vessels and our men, to discover and subdue 'certain Islands and Continent, our will is, that you 'shall be our Admiral, Viceroy, and Governor in them,' This was the first step in the injunitous usurpations which the more cultivated nations of the world have practised upon their weaker brethren, the natives of America.

•

Havti, which he named after the patroness, Ysabel, and fortified. A second fort was soon built: new Spaniards arrived: and the natives began to understand that it was the intention of their visitors to stay, and be lords of the country. The Chiefs held meetings, to confer on the means to rid themselves of such unvelcome guests, and there was appearance of preparation making to that end. The Spaniards had as yet no farther asserted dominion, than in taking land for their town and forts, and helping themselves to provisions when the natives neglected to bring supplies voluntarily. The histories of these transactions affect a tone of apprehension on account of the extreme danger in which the Spaniards were, from the multitude of heathen inhabitants; but all the facts show that they perfectly understood the helpless character of the natives. A Spanish officer, named Pedro Margarit, was blamed, not altogether reasonably, for disorderly conduct to the natives, which happened in the following manner. He was ordered, with a large body of troops, to make a progress abrough the Island in different parts, and was strictly enjoined to restrain his men from committing any violence against the natives, or from giving them any cause for complaint. But the troops were sent on their journey without provisions, and the natives were not disposed to furnish them. The troops recurred to violence, which they did not limit to the obtaining food. If Columbus could space a detachment strong enough to make such a visitation through the land, he could have entertained no doubt of his ability to subdue it. But before he risked engaging in open war with the natives, he thought it prudent to weaken their means of resisting by what he called stratagem. Hayti was divided into five provinces, or small kingdoms, under the separate dominion of as many Princes or Caciques. One of these, Connabo. the Cacique of Maguana, Columbus believed to be more resolute, and more dangerous to his purpose. than any other of the chiefs. To Coanabo, therefore,

ö

he sent an Officer, to propose an accomodation on terms which appeared so reasonable, that the Indian Chief assented to them. Afterwards, relying on the good faith of the Spaniards, not, as some authors have meanly represented, through credulous and childish simplicity, but with the natural confidence which generally prevails, and which ought to prevail, among mankind in their mutual engagements, he gave opportunity for Columbus to get possession of his person, who caused him to be seized, and embarked in a ship then ready to sail for Spein. The ship foundered in the passage. The store of Cornel and the contempt with which he treated Columbus for his treachery, form one of the most striking circumstances in the history of the perfidious dealings of the Spaniards in America. On the seizure of this Chief, the Islanders rose in arms. Columbus took the field with two hundred foot armed with musketry and cross-bows, with twenty troopers mounted on horses, and with twenty large dogs *!

It is not to be urged in a subjection of the Saminatha, that the natives were the main stage by their lattice from the guardon left at Hayth. Containing that the minath his first visit in friendship; and, without the knowledge that any breach had happened between the Spanlards left behind, and the natives, sentence of subjugation had been pronounced against them. This was not to average injury, for the Spanlards knew not of any committed. Columbus was commissioned to execute this sentence, and for that end, besides a force of armed men, he took with him from Spain a number of blood-hounds, to prosceute a most unrighteous purpose by the most inhuman means.

Many things are justifiable in defence, which in offensive war are regarded by the generality of mankind with detestation. All are agreed in the use of dogs, as faithful guards to our persons as well as to our dwellings; but to hunt men with dogs seems to have been till then unheard of, and is nothing less

offensive to humanity than cannibalism or feasting on our enemies. Neither jagged shot, poisoned darts, springing of mines, nor any species of destruction, can be objected to, if this is allowed in honourable war, or admitted not to be a disgraceful practice in any war.

It was scarcely possible for the Indians, or indeed for any people naked and undisciplined, however numerous, to stand their ground against a force so calculated to excite dread. The Islanders were naturally a timid people, and they regarded fire-arms as engines of more than mortal contrivance. Don Ferdinand, the son of Columbus, who wrote a History of his father's actions, relates an instance, which happened before the war, of above 400 Indians running away from a single Spanish horseman. So little was attack, or valiant opposition, apprehended from the natives, that Columbus divided his force into several squadrous, to charge them at different points. 'These faint-hearted creatures,' says Don Ferdinand. 'fled at the first onset; and our men, pursuing and 'killing them, made such havock, that in a short time they obtained a complete victory. The region and they by Columbus was, to confirm the street in the day at of European arms, by a terrible execution. The victors, both dogs and men, used their ascendancy like furies. The dogs flew at the throats of the Indians, and strangled or tore them in pieces; whilst the Spaniards, with the cagerness of hunters, pursued and moved down the unresisting fugitives. Some thousands of the Islanders were slaughtered, and those taken prisoners were consigned to servitude. If the fact were not extant, it would not be conceivable that any one could be so blind to the infancy of such a proceeding, as to extol the courage of the Spaniards on this occasion, instead of execrating their ernelty. Three hundred of the natives were shipped for Spain as slaves, and the whole Island, with the exception of a small part towards the Western coast, which has since been named the Cul de Sac, was subdued. Col-

umbus made a leisurely progress through the Island, which occupied him nine or ten months, and imposed a tribute generally upon all the natives above the age of fourteen, requiring each of them to pay quarterly a certain quantity of gold, or 25 lbs, of cotton. Those natives who were discovered to have been active against the Spaniards, were taxed line r. To prove evasion, rings or tokens, to be per interior in the carmer of receipts, were given to the Islanders on their paying the tribute, and any Islander found without such a mark in his possession, was deemed not to have paid. and proceeded against.

Queen Ysabel shewed her district to Colonia bus's proceedings, by liberating and sending that sending captive Islanders to their own continued she a tree over added her positive con ments. I need the natives should be made slaves. Tills concer was continpanied with others intended our their propertions by the Spanish Colonists, follow : give exercise of the Governor, contrived means to evale dien.

In the mean time, the Islanders could not furnish the tribute, and Columbus was rigorous in the collection. It is said in palliation, that he was embarrassed in consequence of the magnificent descriptions he had given to Ferdinand and Ysabel, of the riches of Hispaniola, by which he had taught them to expect much; and that the fear of disappointing them and losing their favour, prompted him to act more oppressively to the Indians than his disposition otherwise inclined him to do. Distresses of this kind press upon all men; but only in very ordinary minds do they outweigh solemn considerations. Setting aside the dictates of religion and moral duty, as doubtless was done, and looking only to worldly advantages, if Columbus had properly estimated his situation, he would have been resolute not to descend from the eminence he had attained. The dilemma in which he was placed, was simply, whether he would risk some diminution of the favour he was in at Court, by being the protector of these Islanders, who, by circumstances

peculiarly calculated to engage his interest, were entitled in an especial manner to have been regarded as his clients; or, to preserve that favour, would oppress them to their destruction, and to the ruin of

his own fame.

The Islanders, finding their inability to oppose the invaders, took the desperate resolution to desist from the cultivation of their lands, to abandon their houses, and to withdraw thenselves to the mountains; hoping thereby that want of subsistence would force their oppressors to quit the Island. The Spaniards had many resources; the sea-coast supplied them with fish, and their vessels brought provisions from other islands. As to the natives of Hayti, one third part of them, it is said, perished in the course of a few months, by famine and by suicide. The rest returned to their dwellings, and submitted. All these events took place within three years after the discovery; so active is ramedity.

Some among the Spaniards (authors of that time say, the enemies of Columbus, as if sentiments of humanity were not capable of such an effort) wrote Memorials to their Catholic Majestics, representing the disastrous condition to which the natives were reduced. Commissioners were sent to examine into the fact, and Columbus found it necessary to go to

Spain to defend his administration.

So great was the veneration and respect entertained for him, that on his arrival at Court, accusation was not allowed to be produced against him; and, without instituting enquiry, it was arranged, that he should return to his government with a large reinforcement of Spaniards, and with authority to grant lands to whomsoever he chose to think capable of cultivating them. Various accidents delayed his departure from Spain on his third voyage, till 1498.

He had left two of his brothers to govern in Hispaniola during his absence; the eldest, Bartolomé, with the title of Adelantado; in whose time (A.D. 1499) was traced, on the South side of the Island, the

12

plan of a new town intended for the capital, the land in the neighbourhood of the town of Ysabel, before built, being poor and little productive. The name first given to the new town was Nueva Ysabel; this in a short time gave place to that of Santo Domingo, a name which was not imposed by authority, but adopted and became in time established by common usage, of which the original cause is not now known.*

Under the Adelantado's government, the parts of the Island which till then had held out in their refusal to receive the Spanish yoke, were reduced to subjection; and the conquero processed. Its vanity with the

public execution of one : in II:: Kings.

Columbus whilst he was in Spain received mortification in two instances, of neither of which he had any right to complain. In October 1496, three hundred natives of Hayti (made prisoners by the Adelantado) were landed at Cadiz, being sent to Spain as slaves. At this act of disobedience, the King and Queen strongly expressed their displeasure, and said, if the Islanders made war against the Castillans, they must have been constrained to do it by hard treatment. Columbus thought proper to blame, and to disavow what his brother had done. The other instance of his receiving mortification, was an act of kindness done him, and so intended; and it was the only shadow of any thing like reproof offered to him. In the instructions which he now received, it was carnestly recommended to him to prefer conciliation to severity on all occasions which would admit it without prejudice to justice or to his honour.

It was in the third voyage of Columbus that he first saw the Continent of South America, in August 1498, which he then took to be an Island, and named Isla Santa. He arrived on the 22nd of the same month at the City of San Domingo.

The short remainder of Columbus's government in

• The name Saint Domingo was afterwards applied to the whole Island by the French, who, whilst they contested the possession with the Spaniards, were desirous to supersede the use of the name Española or Hispaniola.

Herei was occupied with disputes among the Spaniards the political A trong party was in a state of revolt against the government of the Columbuses, and accomodation was kept at a distance, by neither party daring to place trust in the other. Columbus would have had recourse to arms, to recover his authority, but some of his troops deserted to the disaffected, and others refused to be approved against their countrymen. In this state, the anti-countrymen. a treaty on some points, and each seed Memorial to the Court. The Admiral in his dispatches represented, that necessity had made him consent to certain conditions, to avoid endangering the Colony; but that it would be highly prejudicial to the interests of their Majesties to ratify the treaty he had been forced to subscribe.

The Admiral now made grants of lands to Spanish colonists, and a variable in with requisitions to the neighbour's darks. It in with requisitions to the neighbour's darks, which conditions of the lands of the Repartimientos, or distribution of the Indians, which confirmed them slaves, and contributed more than all former oppressions, to their extermination. Notwithstanding the current and express order of the King and Queen to the contrary, the practice of transporting the natives of Hayti to Spain as slaves, was commired at and continued; and this being discovered, lost Columbus the confidence, but not wholly the support, of Queen Ysabel.

The dissentions in the Colony increased, as did the unpopularity of the Admiral; and in the year 1500, a new Governor General of the half-of-Third was sent from Spain, which a consents for embouring him to examine into the reasonable profits and he was particularly enjoined by the Queen, to declare all the native inhabitants free, and to take measures to secure to them that they should be treated as a free people. How a man so grossly ignorant and intemperate as Bovadilla, should have been chosen to an office of such high trust, is not a little extra-

ordinary. His first display of authority was to send the Columbuses home prisoners, with the indignity to their persons of confining them in chains. He courted popularity in his government by showing favour to all who had been disaffected to the government or measures of the Admiral and his brothers. the natives excepted, for whose relief he had been especially appointed Governor. To encourage the Spaniards to work the mines, he reduced the duties mayable to the Crown on the produce, and trusted to an increase in the quantity of gold extracted, for preserving the revenue from diminution. This was to be effected by increasing the labour of the natives: and that these miserable people might ro wall in servitude, he caused muster-rolls to be recorded to inhabitants, divided them into classes, and and divided tribution of them according to the value of the name. or to his desire to gratify particular | I! Spanish Colonists believed that the same facilities to enrich themselves would not last long, and made all the haste in their power to profit by the present opportunity.

By these means, Bovadilla drew from the mines in a few months so great a quantity of gold, that one fleet which here '! i. . , carried a freight more than sufficient to reimburse Spain all the expenses which had been incurred in the discovery and conquest. The procuring these riches was attended with so great a mortality among the natives as to threaten their

utter extinction.

Nothing could exceed the suprise and indignation of the Queen, on receiving information of these proceedings. The bad government of Bovadilla was a kind of palliation which had the effect of lessening the reproach upon the preceding government, and, joined to the disgraceful manner in which Columbus had been sent home, produced a revolution of sentiment in his favour. The good Queen Ysabel wished to compensate him for the had treatment he had received, at the same time that she had the sincerity

15

to make him understand she would not again commit the Indian natives to his care. All his other offices

and dignities were restor of to bim.

For a successor to Benefilm in the office of Governor General, Don Nicolas Ovando, a Cavalero of the Order of Alcantara, was chosen a more estimated capable and had not always chosen a more estimated with a per a military and contact the state of a little tyrants, 'as fit,' says an historian, 'tyranny was in-therent and contagious in the office, so as to change 'good men to bad, for the destruction of these unifortunate Indians.'

In obedience to his instructions, Ovando, on arriving at his government, called a General Assembly of all the Caciques or principal persons among the natives, to whom he declared, that their Catholic Majestica took the Islandess under their royal protection; that no exaction should be made on them, other than the tribute which had been heretofore imposed; and that no person should be employed to work in the nines, except on the fooling of voluntary labourers

for wages.

On the promulgation of the royal phonone, all working in the mines immediately grand. The impression made by their past sufferings was too strong for any offer of pay or reward to prevail on them to continue in that work. [The same thing happened, many years afterwards, between the Cuit of and the Spaniards.] A few mines last the calcium of Hayli, on the condition of rendering up half the produce; but now, instead of working them, they sold their implements. In consequence of this defection, it was judged expedient to lower the royal duties on the produce of the mines, which produced some effect.

Ovando, however, was intent on procuring the mines to be worked as heretofore, but proceeded with caution. In his disputches to the Council of the Indies, he represented in strong colours the natural

levity and inconstancy of the Indians, and their idle and disorderly manner of living; on which account, he said, it would be for their improvement and benefit to find them occupation in moderate labour; that there would be no impustice in so doing, as they would receive wages for their work, and they would thereby be enabled to have receive, which otherwise, from their habitual idleness, many would not be able to satisfy. He added moreover, that the Indians, being left entirely their own masters, kept at a distance from the Spanish habitations, which rendered it impossible to instruct them in the minchles of Olivistianity.

This reasoning, and the proposal to furnish the natives with employment, were approved by Council of the Indies; and the Court, from the opinion entertained of the justice and moderation of Ovando, acquiesced so far as to trust making the experiment to his discretion. In reply to his representations, he received instructions recommending, 'That if it was 'necessary to oblige the Indians to work, it should be 'done in the most gentle and moderate manner; that the Caciques should be invited to send their people in regular turns; and that the employers should treat them well, and pay them wages, according to the quality of the person and nature of the labour; that care should be taken for their regular atten-'dance at religious service and instruction: and that it should be remembered they were a free people, to be governed with mildness, and on no account to be 'treated as slaves.'

These directions, notwithstanding the expressions of care for the natives contained in them, released the Governor General from all restriction. This man had recently been appointed Grand Master of the order of Calatrava, and thenceforward he was most generally distinguished by the appellation or title of the Grand Commander.

A transaction of a shocking nature, which took place during Bovadilla's government, caused an in-

17

surrection of the natives; but which did not break out till after the removal of Boyadilla, A Spanish vessel had put into a port of the province of Higuev (the most eastern part of Havti) to procure a lading of cassava, a root which is used as bread. The Spaniards landed, having with them a large dog held by a cord. Whilst the natives were belong them to what they wanted, one of the Spaniards in wanton insolence pointed to a Cacione, and called to the dog in manner of setting him on. The Spaniard who held the cord, it is doubtful whether purposely or by accident, suffered it to slip out of his hand, and the dog instantly tore out the unfortunate Cacione's entrails. The people of Higney sent a deputation, to complain to Boyadilla; but those who was sould not be signifiattention. In the beginning of Ovare, a power at some other Spaniards landed at the same territorial Higney, and the natives, in revenge for what had happened, fell upon them, and killed them; after which they took to arms. This insurrection was quelled with so great a slaughter, that the province. from having been well peopled, was rendered almost a desert.

Ovando, on obtaining his new instructions, followed the model set by his predecessors. He curofied and classed the natives in divisions, called Repartinientos: from these he assigned to the Spanish proprietors a specified number of labourers, by grants, which, with most detestable hypocrisy, were denominated Encomiendas. The word Encontienda signifies recommendation, and the employer to whom the Indian was consigned, was to have the reputation of being his patron. The Encounienda was conceived in the following terms:—'I recommend to A. B. such and 'such Indians (listed by name) the subjects of such 'Cacique; and he is to take care to have them in-'structed in the principles of our holy faith.'

Under the enforcement of the encomiendas, the matives were again dragged to the mines; and many of these unfortunate wretches were kept by their hard

employers under ground for six months together. With the labour, and grief at being again doomed to slavery, they sunk so rapidly, that it suggested to the murderous proprietors of the mines the having recourse to Africa for slaves. Ovando, after small experience of this practice, endeavoured to oppose it as do there the Africans frequently escaping from their masters, and finding concealment among the natives, in whom they excited some spirit of resist-

The ill use made by the Grand Commander of the powers with which he had been trusted, appares to have reached the Court early, for, in 1503, he received fresh orders, enjoining him not to allow, on any pretext, the natives to be employed in 'a new at the state of their own will, either in the mines Ovando, however, trusted to being sup or of the .! Spanish proprietors of the mines with " I's worthment, who grew rich by the encomicadas, and with their assistance he found pretences for not restraining himself to the orders of the Court.

In parts of the Island, the Caciques still enjoyed a degree of authority over the natives, which rested almost wholly on habitnal custom and voluntary attachment. To loosen this band, Ovando, assuming the character of a protector, published ordennances to release the lower classes from the oppressions of the Caciones; but from those of their European taskmasters he gave them no relief.

Some of the principal among the native inhabitants of Xaragua, the South-western province of Havti, had the hardiness openly to express their discontent at the tyranny exercised by the Spaniards established in that province. The person at this time regarded as Cacique or Chief of Xaragua was a female, sister to the last Cacique, who had died without issue. The Spanish histories call her Queen of Xuragua. This Princess had shewn symptoms of something like abhorrence of the Spaniards near her, and they did not fail to send representations to the Grand Commander,

with the addition, that there appeared include he of an intention in the Navagaras to revolt. On receiving this notice. Ovando door, had that Xerranta as Higney had before, should fire the weight of his displeasure. Putring himself at the head of 370 Spanish troops, part of them cavalry, he departed from the city of San Demingo for the devoted province, giving out publicly, that his intention was to make a progress into the West, to collect the tribute, and to visit the Queen of Xaragua. He was received by the Princess and her people with honours, feastings, and all the demonstrations of joy usually acted by terrified people with the hopes of southing tyranny; and the troops were regaled with profusion of victuals, with dancing, and shows. After some days thus spent, Ovando invited the Princess, her friends and attendants, to an entertainment which he promised themafter the manner of Spain. A large open public building was the chosen place for holding this festival, and all the Spanish settlers in the province were required to attend. A great concourse of Indians, besides the bidden guests, crowded round, to enjoy the spectacle. As the appointed time approached, the Spanish infantry gradually appeared, and took possession of all the avenues; which being secured, this Grand Commander himself appeared, mounted at the head of his cavalry; and on his making a signal, which had been previously concerted, which was laying his hand on the Cross of his Order, the whole of these diabolical conquerors fell upon the defenceless multitude, who were so hemmed in, that thousands were slaughtered, and it was scarcely possible for any to escape unwounded. Some of the principal Indians or Caciques, it is said, were by the Commander's order fastened to the pillars of the building, where they were questioned, and made to confess themselves in a conspiracy against the Spanish government; after which confession the building was set on fire, and they perished in the flames. The massacre did not ston here. Detachments of troops, with dogs, were 20

-

sent to hunt and destroy the natives in different parts of the province, and some were pursued over to the Island Gonave. The Princess was carried bound to the city of San Domingo, and with the forms of law was tried, condemned, and put to death.

The purposes, besides that of gratifying his revenge for the hatred shewn to his government, which were sufficient to move Ovando to this bloody act, were, the plunder of the province, and the reduction of the Islanders to a more manageable number, and to the most unlimited submission. Some of the Indians fled to the mountains. 'But,' say the Spanish Chronicles of these events, 'in a short time their Chiefs were 'taken and punished, and at the end of six months 'there was not a native living on the Island who had 'not submitted to the dominion of the Spaniards.'

Queen Ysabel died in November 1504, much and universally lamented. This Princess bore a large share in the usurpations practised in the New World: but it is evident she was carried away, contrary to her real principles and disposition, which were just and benevolent, and to her own happiness, by the

nowerful stream of general opinion.

In Europe, political principles, or maxing of policy, have been in continual change, fashioned by the nature of the passing events, no less than dress has been by caprice; causes which have led one to deviate from plain rectitude, as the other from convenience. One principle, covetousness of the attainment of nower, has nevertheless constantly predominated, and has derided and endeavoured to stigmatize as weakness and imbecility, the stopping short of great acquisitions, territorial especially, for moral considerations. Queen Ysabel lived surrounded by a world of such politicians, who were moreover stimulated to the avarice by the prospect of American gold; a passion which yet more than ambition is apt to steel the heart of man against the calls of justice and the distresses of his fellow creatures. If Ysabel had been endued with more than mortal fortifude, she might 21

DOMINION OF THE SPANIARDS

have refused her sanction to the usurpations, but could not have prevented them. On her death bed she earnestly recommended to King Ferdinand to recall Ovando. Ovando, however, sent home much gold, and Ferdinand referred to a distant time the fulfilment of her dving request.

Upon news of the death of Queen Ysabel, the small wages which had been paid the Indians for their labour, amounting to about half a plastic per month, were wildheld, as being too grievous a burthen on the Spanish Colonists; and the hours of labour were no longer limited. In the province of Higney, the tyranny and licentiousness of the military again threw the poor natives into a frenzy of rage and despain, and they once more revolted, burnt the fort, and killed the soldiers. Ovando resolved to put it out of the power of the people of Higney over again to be froublesome. A strong body of troops was marched into the province, the Carique of Higney (the last of the Hayti Kings) was taken prisoner and executed, and the province pacified.

The pecuniary value of grants of land in Hayti with encomiendas, became so considerable as to cause them to be coveted and solicited for by many of the grandees and favourites of the Court in Spain, who, on obtaining them, sent out agents to turn them to account. The agent was to make his own fortune by his employment, and to satisfy his principal. In no instance were the natives spared through any inter-with this bad man, which is a well with the powerful; and every thing respecting the natives was yielded to their accommodation. Care, however, was taken that the Indians should be baptised, and that a head tax should be paid to the Crown; and these particulars being complied with, the rest was left to the patron of the encomienda. Punishments and tortures of every kind were practised, to wring labour out of men who were dving through despair. Some of the accounts, which are corroborated by circum-

IN HISPANIOLA

stances, relate, that the natives were frequently coupled and harnessed like catale, and driven with whips. If they fell under their load, they were flogged up. To prevent their taking refuge in the woods or mountains, an officer, under the title of Alguazil del Campo, was constantly on the watch with a pack of hounds; and many Indians, in endeavouring to escape, were torn in pieces. The settlers on the Island, the great men at home, their agents, and the reval revenue, were all to be enriched at the expense of the destruction of the natives. It was as if the discovery of America had changed the religion of the Spaniards from Christianity to the worship of gold with human sacrifices. If power were cuttled to deminion between man and man, as between man and other animals, the Spaniards would remain chargeable with the most outrageous abuse of their advantages. In enslaving the inhabitants of Havti. if they had been satisfied with reducing them to the state of cautle, it would have been merciful, comparatively with what was done. The labour imposed by mankind mean their cattle, is in general so regulated as not to exceed what is compatible with their full enjoyment of health; but the main consideration with the Spanish proprietors was, by what means they should obtain the greatest quantity of gold from the labour of the natives in the shortest time. enumeration made in the year 1507, the number of the natives in the whole Island Havii was reckoned at 60,000, the remains of a population which fifteen years before exceeded a million. The insatiate colonists did not stop; many of the mines lay unproductive for want of labourers, and they bent their efforts to the supplying this defect.

The Islands of the West Indies have been classed into three divisions, which chiefly regard their situations; but they are distinguished also by other peculiar circumstances. The four largest Islands, Cuba, Hayti, Jamaica, and Porto Rico, have been called the Grand Antilles. When first discovered by

DOMINION OF THE SPANIARDS

Europeans, they were inhabited by people whose similarity of language, of customs, and character, bespoke them the offspring of one common stock. The second division is a chain of small Islands Eastward of these, and extending South to the coast of Paria on the Continent of South America. They have been called sometimes the Small Antilles: sometimes after the native inhabitants, the Caribbee Islands; and not less frequently by a subdivision, the Windward and Looward Islands. The inhabitants on these Islands were a different race from the inhabitants of the Grand Antilles. They spoke a different language, were robust in person; and in disposition fierce, active, and warlike. Some have conjectured them to be of Tarrar expraction, which corresponds with the belief that they emigrated from North America to the West Indies. It is supposed they drove out the original inhabitants from the Small Antilles. to establish themselves there; but they had not gained footing in the large Islands. The third division of the Islands is the cluster which are situated to the North of Cuba, and near East Florida, and are called the Lucayas, of whose inhabitants mention will shortly be made.

The Spanish Government participated largely in the wickedness practised to procure labourers for the mines of Hispaniola. Pretending great concern for the cause of humanity, they declared it legal, and gave general licence, for any individual to make war against, and enslave, people who were cannibals; under which pretext every nation, both of the American Continent and of the Islands, was exposed to their enterprises. Spanish adventurers made attempts to take people from the small Antilles, sometimes with success; but they were not obtained without danger, and in several expeditions of the kind, the Spaniardis were repulsed with loss. This made them turn their attention to the Lucavas Islands.

The inhabitants of the Lucayas, an unsuspicious and credulous people, did not escape the snares laid for

IN HISPANIOLA

them. Ovando, in his despatches to Spain, represented the benefit it would be to the holy faith, to have the inhabitants of the Lucayas instructed in the Christian religion; for which purpose, he said, 'it would be necessary they should be transported to Hispaniola, as Missionaries could not be spared to every place, and there was no other way in which this abandoned people could be converted.' King Ferdipand and the Council of the Indies were themselves so abandoned and destitute of all goodness, as to pretend to give credit to Ovando's representation, and lent him their authority to sacrifice the Incavans. under the pretext of alterest religion, as nish ships were sent to the is and a comment and the natives were at fire in good or in the used by the Spaniards, they pretended that they came from a delicious country, where rested the souls of the deceased fathers, kinsmen, and friends, of the Lucayans, who had sent to invite them. The innocent Islanders so seduced to follow the Spaniards, when, on arriving at Hispaniola, they found how much they had been abused died in great numbers of chaggin and grief. Afterwards, when these impious pretences of the Spaniards were no longer believed, they dragged away the natives by force, as long as any could be found, till they wholly unpeopled the Lagrana Islands. The Buccancers of America, whose adventures and misdeeds are about to be related, may be esteemed saints in comparison with the men whose names have been celebrated as the Conquerors of the New Woman.

In the same manner as at the Lacayas, other Islands of the West Indies, and different parts of the Continent, were resorted to for recruits. A pend fishery was established, in which the Indians were not more spared as divers, thun on the land as miners.

Porto Rico was conquered at this time. Ore had been brought thence, which was not so pure as that of Hayti; but it was of sufficient value to determine Ovando to the conquest of the Island. The Islanders

DOMINION OF THE SPANIARDS

were terrified by the carnage which the Spaniards with their dogs made in the connacneument of the war, and, from the fear of irritating them by further resistance, they yielded wholly at discretion, and were immediately sent to the mines, where in a short time they all perished. In the same year with Porto Rico, the Island of Janniaca was taken possession of by the Spaniards.

Ovando was at length recalled, and was succeeded in the government of Hispaniola by Don Diego Columbus, the cidest son and inheritor of the rights and titles of the Admiral Christopher. To conclude with Ovando, it is related that he was regretivel by his countrymen

in the Indies, and was well received at Court.

Don Diego did not make any alteration in the repartimientos, except that some of them changed hands in favour of his own adherents. During his government, some fathers of the Dominican Order had the courage to inveigh from the pulpit against the enormity of the repartimientes, and were so persevering in their representations, that the Court of Spain found it necessary, to avoid scandal, to order an enquiry into the condition of the Indians. In this enquiry it was seriously disputed whether it was just or unjust to make them slaves.

The Histories of Hispaniola first notice about this time a great increase in the number of cattle in the Island. As the human race disappeared, less and less land was occupied in husbandry, fill almost the whole country became pasturage for cattle, by far the greater part of which were wild. An ordonnance, issued in the year 1511, specified, that as beasts of burthen were so much multiplied, the Indians should not be made to carry or drag heavy loads.

In 1511, the conquest of Cuba was undertaken and completed. The terror conceived of the Spantards is not to be expressed. The story of the conquest is related in a Spanish history in the following terms: 'A leader was chosen, who had acquitted himself in 'high employments with fortune and good conduct.

IN HISPANIÓLA

He had in other respects amiable qualities, and was 'esteemed a man of honour and rectitude. He went 'from S. Domingo with regular troops and above 300 'volunteers. He landed in Onbn, not without opposition from the natives. In a few days, he surprised 'and took the principal Cacique, named Hatuey, 'prisoner, and made him expiate in the flames the 'fault he had been guilty of in not submitting with a 'good grace to the conqueror.' This Cacique, when at the stake, being importuned by a Spanish priest to become a Christian, that he might go to Heaven, replied, that if any Spaniard was to be met in Heaven, he hoped not to go there.

The reader will be detained a very furle longer with these irksome scenes. In 1514, the number of the ininhabitants of Hayti was reckoned 14,000. A distributor of Indians was appointed, with powers independent of the Governor, with intention to save the few remaining natives of Havti. The new distributor began the exercise of his office by a general revocation of all the encomiendas, except those which had been granted by the King; and almost immediately afterwards, in the most open and shameless manner, he made new grants, and sold them to the highest bidder. He was speedily recalled; and another (the Licentiate Yharra) was sent to supply his place, who had a high character for probity and resolution; but he died immediately on his arrival at Santo Domingo. and not without suspicion that he was poisoned.

The endeavours of the Dominican Frars in behalf of the natives were seconded by the Licentiate Bardolomco de las Casas, and by Cardinal Ximenes when he became Prime Minister of Spain; and, to their great honour, they were both resolute to exert all their power to preserve the natives of America. The Cardinal sent Commissioners, and will them has Casas, with the title of Protector of the Indians. But the Cardinal died in 1517; after which all the exertions of las Casas and the Dominicans could not shake the repartimientos.

DOMINION OF THE SPANIARDS

At length, among the native islanders there sprang up one who had the courage to put himself at the head of a number of his countrymen, and the address to withdraw with them from the grip of the Spaniards, and to find refuge among the mountains. This man was the son, and, according to the laws of inheritance, should have been the successor, of one of the principal Caciones. He had been christened by the name of Henriquez, and, in consequence of a reanlation made by the late Queen Ysabel of Castile, he had been educated, on account of his former rank, in a Convent of the Franciscans. He defended his retreat. in the mountains by skilful management and resolute conduct, and had the good fortune in the commencement to defeat some parties of Spanish troops som against him, which encouraged more of his countrymen, and as many of the Africans as could escape, to flock to him; and under his government, as of a sovereign prince, they withstood the autompts of the Spaniards to subdue them. Fortunately for Henriquez and his followers, the conquest and settlement of Cuba, and the invasion of Mexico, which was begun at this time, lessened the strength of the Spaniards in Hispaniola, and enabled the insurgents for many years to keep all the Spanish settlements in the Island in continual alarm, and to maintain their own independence.

During this time, the question of the propriety of keeping the Islanders in slavery, underwent grave examinations. It is all I that the experiment was tried, of allowing a number of the natives to build themselves two villages, to live in them according to their own customs and liking; and that the result was, they were found to be so improvident, and so utterly unable to take care of themselves, that the encomiendas were pronounced to be necessary for their preservation. Such an experiment is a mockery. Before the conquest, and now under Don Henriquez, the people of Hayti shewed they wanted not the Spaniards to take care of them.

Ships of different European Nations frequent the West Indies. Opposition experienced by them from the Spaniards. Hunting of cattle in Hispaniola,

In the year 1517 or 1518, some Spaniards in a caravela going from St. Domingo to the Island Porto Rico, to take in a lading of cassava, were surprised at seeing a ship there of about 250 tons, armed with cannon, which did not appear to belong to the Spanish nation; and on sending a boat to make enquiry, she was found to be English. The account given by the English Commander was, that two ships had sailed from England in company, with the intention to discover the country of the Great Chan; that they were soon separated from each other by a tempest, and that this ship was afterwards in a sea almost covered with ice; that thence she had sailed southward to Brasil, and, after various adventures, had found the way to Porto Rico. This same English ship, being provided with merchandise, went afterwards to Hispaniola, and anchored near the entrance of the port of San Domingo, where the Captain sent on shore to demand leave to sell their goods. The demand was forwarded to the Audiencia, or superior court in San Domingo: but the Castellana, or Governor of the Castle, Francisco de Tapia, coald not cadure with patience to see a ship of another nation in that part of the world, and, without waiting for the determination of the Audiencia, ordered the cannon of the fort to be fired against her: on which she took up her anchor and returned to Porto Rico, where she purchased provisions, paying for what she got with wrought iron, and afterwards departed for Europe.* When this visit of an English ship to the West Indies was known in Spain, it caused there great inquictude: and the Governor of the Castle of San

^{*} Historia General de las Indias, por Gonç. Hernandez de Oviedo, lib. 19. cap. 13. Also Hakluyt, vol. iii. p. 499, edit. 1600.

Domingo, it is said, was much blamed, because he had not, instead of forcing the ship to depart by firing his cannon, contrived to seize her, so that no one might have returned to teach others of their

nation the route to the Spanish Indies.

The English were not the only people of whom the Spaniards had cause to be jealous, nor those from whom the most mischief was to be apprehended. The French, as already noticed, had very early made expeditions to Brasil, and they now began to look at the West Indies; so that in a short time the sight of other European ships than those of Spain became no novelty there. Hakluyt mentions a Troppe Tyson. an Englishman, who went to the West 1:16 in 1520. as factor to some English merchants. When the Spaniards met any of these intruders, if able to master them, they made prisoners of them, and many they treated as pirates. The new comers soon leggin to retaliate. In 1927, the Green was a start than at San Domingo drew do i se talente la recollection des the security of their ships against the increasing dangers from pirates in the West Indies. In this they recommended, that a central port of commerce should be established in the West Indies, to which every ship from Spain should be obliged to go first, as to a general rendezvous, and thence be dispatched, as might suit circumstances, to her farther destination : also that all their ships homeward bound, from whatsoever part of the West Indies, sould dry to indexton. at the same port; by which to dealers the religious both outward and homeward bot; i, worth form escor . to each other, and have the benefit of mutual support : and they proposed that some port in Hispaniola should be appointed for the purpose, as most conveniently situated. This plan appears to have been approved by the Council of the Indies; but, from indolence, or some other cause, no farther measures were taken for its adoption.

The attention of the Spaniards was at this time almost wholly engrossed by the conquest and plunder

of the American Continent, which it might have been supposed would have sufficed them, according to the opinion of Francisco Preciado, a Spanish discoverer, who observed, that there was country enough to conquer for a thousand years. The continental pursuits caused much diminution in the importance of the West India Islands to the Spaniards. The mines of the Islands were not comparable in richness with those of the Continent, and, for want of labourers, many were left unworked. The colonists in Hispaniola, Lowever, had applied themselves to the the cultivation of the sugar-cane, and to manufacture sugar; also to hunting cattle, which was found a profitable employment, the skins and the suet turning to good account. The Spaniards denominated their hunters, Matadores, which in the Spanish language signifies killers or slaughterers.

That the English, French, and Hollanders, in their carly voyages to the West Indies, went in expectation of meeting hostility from the Spaniards, and with a determination therefore to commit hostility if they could with advantage appears by an ingonious phrasmother french adventurers, who, if the first phrasmother is the first phrasmother in th

it 'se dedomager par avance.'

Much of Hispaniola had become desert. There were long ranges of coast, with good ports, that were unfrequented by any inhabitant whatever, and the land in every part abounded with cattle. These were such great conveniences to the ships of the interlopers, that the Western coast, which was the most distant part from the Spanish capital, became a place of common resort to them when in want of provisions. Another great attraction to them was the encouragement they received from Spanish settlers along the coast; who, from the contracting and monopolising spirit of their government in the management of their colonies, have at all times been eager to have communication with foreigners, that they might obtain supplies of European goods on terms less exerbitant than those

which the role regulations of spain imposed. The government at the Day in a coming of armed ships to prevent clandestine trade, and to clear the coasts of Hispaniola of interlopers, which ships were called guarda costas; and it is said their commanders were instructed not to take prisoners. On the other hand the intruders formed combinations, came in collected numbers, and made descents on different parts of the coast, ravaging the Spanish towns and settlements.

In the customary course, such transactions would have come under the cognizance of the governments in Europe: but matters here took a different turn. The Spaniards, when they had the upper hand, did not fail to deal out their own pleasure for law; and in like manner, the English, French, and Dutch, when masters, determined their own measure of retaliation, The different European governments were glad to avoid being involved in the settlement of disorders they had no inclination to repress. In answer to representations made by Sears, they said, 'that the people complained against had a sel entirely on their own authority, not as the subjects of any prince, and that the King of a; in was at liberty to proceed 'against them according to his own pleasure.' Queen Elizabeth of England, with more open asperity answered a complaint made by the Spanish ambassador. of Spanish ships being plundered by the English in the West Indies, 'That the Spaniards had drawn these 'inconveniences upon themselves, by their severe and 'unjust dealings in their American commerce ; for she 'did not understand why cither her subjects, or those of any other European Prince, should be debarred 'from traffic in the Judies. That as she did not 'acknowledge the Spaniards to have any title by the 'donation of the Bishop of Rome, so she knew no right they had to any places other than those they were in 'actual possession of; for that their having touched 'only here and there upon a coast, and given names 'to a few rivers or capes, were such insignificant 'things as could no ways entitle them to a propriety 32

'further than in the parts where they actually settled, 'and continued to inhabit'.' A warfare was thus established between Europeans in the West Indies, local and confined, which had no dependence upon transactions in Europe. All Europeans not Spaniards, whether it was war or peace between their nations in Europe, on their meeting in the West Indies, regurded each other as friends and allies, knowing then no other enemy than the Spaniards; and, as a kind of public avowal of this confederation, they called themselves Brethreu of the Coast.

The first European intruders upon the Spaniards in the West Indies were accordingly mariners, the greater number of whom, it is supposed were French, and next to them the English. Their first hunting of cattle in Hayti, was for provisioning their ships. The time they began to form factories or establishments, to hunt cattle for the skins, and to cure the flesh as an article of traffic, is not certain; but it may be concluded that these occupations were began by the crows of wrecked vessels, or by scamen who had disacroed with their commander: and that the ease. plenty, and freedom from all command and subordination, enjoyed in such a life, soon drew others to quit their ships, and join in the same occupations. The ships that touched on the coast supplied the hunters with European commodities, for which they received in return hides, tallow, and cured meat. The appellation of Boucanier or Buccaneer was not invented, or at least not applied to these adventurers, till long after their first footing in Hayti. At the time of Oxnam's expedition across the Isthmus of America to the South Sea., A.D., 1575, it does not appear to have been known.

There is no particular account of the events which took place on the coasts of flispaniola in the early purt of the contest between the Spaniards and the new settlers. It is however certain, that it was a war of the severest retaliation; and in this disorderly *Camden* Elizabeth. Ap. 1680

state was continued the intercourse of the English, French, and Dutch with the West Indies, carried on by individuals neither authorised nor controlled by their governments, for more than a centumy.

In 1536, the English Captain, Francis Drake, plundered the city of San Domingo; and the numbers of the English and French in the West Indies increased so much, the Francis Traditional themselves the control of the Sparine 1 found themselves the control of Hispaniola.

CHAPTER IV

Iniquitous Settlement of the Island Saint Cartstorker by the English and French. Tortuga seized by the Hunters. Origin of the name Buccaneer. The name Filliptier. Customs attributed to the Buccaneers.

The increase of trade of the English and French to the West Indies, and the growing importance of the freebooters or adventurers concerned in it, who, unassisted but by each other, had begun to acquire territory and to for the section of the section of the British and Provide Government of the British and Provide Government of the British and Provide Government of the principal adventurers were consulted. The project adopted by them was, for the form of colory of each nation, on some one is an experience of the provided Government of Europeans which a constant mutual support would be secured. In as far as regarded the concerns of Europeans with each other, this plan "mar" "in a definition of the project adopted by them provided the concerns of Europeans with each other, this plan "mar" "in a definition of the project which are constant mutual support would be secured.

The Island chosen by the real three suited to their purpose, was the suited to their purpose, was the suited to their purpose, was the suited to their purpose, which is in length about seven leagues, and in headth two and a half.

Thus the governments of Great Britain and France, like friendly fellow-travellers, and not like rivals who

were to contend in a race, began their West-Indian career by joint consent at the same point both in time and place. In the year 1625, and on the same day, a colony of British and a colony of French, in the names and on the behalf of their respective nations, lauded on this small island, the division of which had been settled by previous agreement.

The Island St. Christopher was at the habited by Caribbe Indians. The Spaniania land a possessed a settlement on it, but their it ip in it. accustomed to stop there, to traffic for provisions and refreshments. The French and English who came to take possession, landed without obtaining the consent of the native Caribbe inhabitants; and, because danger was apprehended from their discontent, under pretence that the Carible were friends to the Spaniards, these new colonists fell upon them by surprise in the night, killed their principal leaders, and forced the rest to quit the Island and seek another home. De Rochefort, in his Histoire Morale des Isles Antilles (p. 281.) mentions the English and French killing the Caribb Chiefs, in the following terms: 'Ils se defirent en une nuit de 1 al- les tires factions de cette nation!' Thus in a market and burbarity was founded the first colony - . . I ander the authority of the British and French Governments in the West Indies : which colony was the parent of our African slave trade. When accounts of the conquest and of the proceedings at Saint Christopher were transmitted to Europe, they were approved; West-India companies were established, and licenses granted to take out colonists. De Rochefort has oddly enough remarked, that the French, English, and Dutch, in their first establishments in the West Indies, did not follow the cruel maxims of the Spaniards. True it is. however, that they only copied in part. In their usurpations their aim went no farther than to dispossess, and they did not seek to make slaves of the people whom they deprived of their land.

The English and French in a short time had dis-

agreements, and began to make complaints of each other. The English took possession of the small Island Nevis, which is separated only by a narrow channel from the South end of St. Christopher. P. Charlevoix says, 'the ambition of the English disturbed the good understanding between the colonists 'of the two nations: but M. de Cusac arriving with a 'squadron of the French King's ships, by taking and 'sinking some British ships lying there, brought the 'English Governor to reason, and to confine himself 'to the treaty of Partition.' After effecting this amicable adjustment. De Cusac sailed from St. Christopher: and was scarcely clear of the Island when a powerful fleet consisting of thirty-nine large ships, arrived from Spain, and anchored in the Road, Almost without opposition the Spaniards became masters of the Island, although the English and French, if they had cordially joined could have mustered a force of twelve hundred men. Intelligence that the Spaniards intended this attack, had been timely received in France; and M. de Cuerre entirelier had in consequence been despatched to assist in the defence of St. Christopher: but the Spaniards being slow in their preparations, their fleet did not arrive at the time expected, and De Cusac, hearing no news of them, presumed that they had given up their design against St. Christopher. Without strengthening the joint colony he gave the English a lesson on moderation, little calculated to incline them to co-operate heartily with the French in defence of the Island, and sailed on a cruise to the Gulf of Mexico. after his departure, towards the end of the year 1620, the Spanish fleet arrived. The colonists almost immediately despaired of being able to oppose so great a force. Many of the French embarked in their ships in time to effect their escape, and to take refuge among the islands northward. The remainder, with the English. lay at the disposal of the Spanish commander, Don Frederic de Toledo. At this time Spain was at war with England, France, and Holland; and this arma-

ment was designed ultimately to act against the Hollanders in Brasil, but was ordered by the way to drive the Eurlish and the French from the island of St. Christopher. Don Frederic would not weaken his force by leaving a garrison there, and was in haste to prosecute his voyage to Brasil. As the settlement of Christopher had been established on government authorities, the settlers were treated as prisoners of war. To clear the island in the most speedy manner. Don Frederic took many of the English on board his own fleet, and made as many of the other colonists embark as could be crowded in any vessels which could be found for them. He saw them get under sail, and leave the Island: and from those who remained, he required their parels, that they would depart by the earliest opportunity which should present itself, warning them, at the same time, that if, on his return from Brasil, he found any Englishmen or Frenchmen at Seint Christopher, they should be put to the sword. After this, he sailed for Brasil. As soon, however, as it was known that the Spanish fleet had left the West-Indian sea, the colonists, both English and French returned to Saint Christopher, and repossessed themselves of their old quarters.

The settlement of the Island Saint Claristopher gave great encouragement to the huntres on the West coast of Hispaniola. Their manufactories for the curing of ment, and for drying the skins, multiplied; and as the value of them increased, they began to think it of consequence to provide for their security. To this end they took possession of the small Island Tortuga, near the North-west end of Hispaniola, where the Spaniards had placed a garrison, but which was too small to make opposition. There was a road for shipping, with good anchorage, at Tortuga; and its separation from the main land of Hispaniola seemed to be a good guarantee from sudden and unexpected attack. They built magazines there, for the lodgement of their goods, and regarded this Island as their head quarters,

or place of general rendezions to which to repair in times of danger. They elected to chief, excited no fortification, set up no embarbito, not forthei themselves by any engagement. All was voluntary; and they were negligently contented at having done so much towards their security.

About the time of their taking possession of Tortuga, they began to be known by the name of Buccaneers, of which appellation it will be proper to speak at

some length.

The flesh of the cattle killed by the hunters, was cured to keep good for use, after a manner learnt from the Caribbo Indians, which was as follows: The meat was laid to be dried upon a wooden grate or hurdle (grille de bois) which the Indians called barbeen, placed at a good distance over a slow fire. The meat when cured was called houcan, and the same name was given to the place of their cookery. Père Labat describes Viande bougannée to be Viande seché à petit feu et à la fumée. The Caribbes are said to have sometimes served their prisoners after this fashion, Ils les mangent après les avoir bien boucannée, c'est à dire, rotis bien sec ".' The boucan was a very favourite method of cooking among these Indians. A Caribbe has been known, on reinraing home from fishing, fatigued and pressed with hunger, to have had the natience to wait the reasting of a fish on a wooden grate fixed two feet above the ground, over a fire so small as sometimes to require the whole day to dress it †.

The flesh of the cattle was in general duied in the snoke, without being salled. The Dictionnaire de Trevoux explains Boucaner to be 'faire sorer sans sel,' to dry red without salt. But the flesh of wild hogs, and also of the beeves when intended for keeping a length of time, was first salled. The same thing was practised among the Brasilians. It was remarked in one of the carliest visits of the Portuguese to Brasil.

Rist. des Antilles, par P. du Tertre. Paris, 1667. Tome I. p. 415.
 La Rochefort, sur le Repas des Carribes.

that the natives (who were camibals) kept human fish salted and smoked, hanging up in their houses". The ment cured by the Buccancers to sell to shipping for sea-store, it is probable was all salte. The task is thus described: 'The banes being and a condition of the ment day was taken to the bancan.' Sometimes, to give a peculiar relish to the mean, the skin of the animal was east into the fire under it. The meat thus cured was of a fine red colon, and of excellent flavour: but in six months after it was boucanned it had little taste left, except of salt. The boncanned haples for continued good a much longer time than the I'shoot he beeves, if kent in dry places.

From adopting the boucan of the Caribbes, the hunters in Hispaniola, the Spaniards excepted, came to be called Boucaniers, but afterwards, according to a promuclation more in favour with the English Buccaneers!. Many of the French hunters were natives of Normandy; whence it became proverbial in some of the sea-ports of Normandy to say of a

smoky house, c'est un vrai Boucan.

The French Buccaneers and Adventurers were also called Filbustiers, and more frequently by that than by any other name. The weather frequently by that than by any other name. The weather frequently by that than by any other name which long preceded that of Boucanier or Buccaneer, as the occupation of cruising against the Spaniards preceded that of hunting and curing meat. Some authors have given a derivation to the name Filbustier from the word Flybont, because, say they, the French hunters in Hispaniola bought vessels of the Dutch, called Flyboats, to cruise upon the Spaniards. There are two objections to this derivation. First, the word flyboat, is only an English

^{*} History of Brazil, by Robert Southey, p. 17.

[†] In some of the English accounts the name is written Bucanier; but uniformity in spelling was not much attended to at that time. Dampier wrote Bucaneer, which agrees with the present manner of pronouncing the word, and is to be esteemed the best authority.

translation of the Dutch word fluyt, which is the proper denomination of the vessel intended by it. Secondly, it would not very readily occur to any one to purchase Dutch fluyls, or fluteria: for the relative vessel.

Some have inderstood the Bononider and Ellipsia to be distinct both in person and in This was probably the case with a few, after the settlement of Tortuga; but before, and very gon to y afterwards. the occupations were joined, mak never the artisticus character. Ships from all part . . ii. W. . Indian frequented Tortuga, and it continually happened that some among the crews quitted their ships to turn Buccaneers; whilst among the Buccaneers some would be desirous to quit their hunting employment, to go on a cruise, to make a voyage, or to return to Europe. The two occupations of hunting and cruising being so common to the same person, caused the names Elibustier and Buccaneer to be esteemed synonimous. signifying always and principally the being at war with the Spaniards. The Buccancer and Flibustier therefore, as long as they continued in a state of indenendance, are to be considered as the same character, exercising sometimes one, sometimes the other employment; and either name was taken by them indifferently, whether they were employed on the sea or on the land. But a fanciful kind of inversion took place. through the different caprices of the French and English adventurers. The greater part of the first cattle hunters were French, and the greater number of the first craises against a last and a water firm sha The French adventurers, recent Constant a partial ty for the name of flibustier; whilst the English showed a like preference for the name of Buccaneer, which,

[•] The French account says, that after taking possession of Tortuga, the Aivanturers divided into three classes; that those who occupied themselves in the chase, took the name of Boncaniers; those who went on cruises, the name of Filhustiers; and a third class, who cultivated the soil, called themselves Habitans (Inhabitants). See Histoire des Avanturiers qui se sont signaler dans les Judea, Par. Alex, Ol. Oexnelin, Paris 1638, vol. 1, p. 22.

as will be seen, was assumed by many hundred seamen of their nation, who were never employed either in hunting or in the boucan.

A propensity to make things which are extraordinary appear more so, has caused many peculiar custons to be attributed to the Buccancers, which, it is pretended, were observed as strictly as if they had been established laws. It is said that every Buccaneer had his chosen and declared compade, between whom property was in common, and if one died, the survivor was inheritor of the whole. This was called by the French Matelotage. It is however acknowledged that the Matelotage was not a compulsatory regulation: and that the Bucaneers sometimes bequeathed by will. A general right by participation in some things. among which was meat for present consumption, was acknowledged among them; and it is said, that bolts, locks, and every species of fastening, were prohibited, it being held that the use of such securities would have impeached the honour of their vocation. Yet on commencing Buccaneer, it was customary with those who were of respectable lineage, to relinquish their family name, and assume some other, as a nom de guerre. Their dress, which was uniformly slovenly when engaged in the business of hunting or of the boucan, is mentioned as a prescribed costume, but which doubtless was prescribed only by their own negligence and indolence; in particular, that they wore an unwashed shirt and pantaloons dyed in the blood of the animals they had killed. Other distinctions, equally capricions, and to little purpose, are related, which have no connexion with their history. Some curious anecdotes are produced, to show the great respect some among them entertained for religion and for morality. A certain Flibustier captain, named Daniel, shot one of his crew in the church, for behaving irreverently during the performance of mass. Ravençau de Lussan (whose adventures will be frequently mentioned) took the occupation of a Buccaneer, because he was in dobt, and wished, as every honest

man should do, to have wherewithal to satisfy his creditors.

In their sea enterprises, they followed most of the customs which are generally observed in private ships of war; and sometimes were held together by a subscribed written agreement, by the English called Charter-party; by the French Charss-partic, which night in this case be construed a Chasing agreement. Whenever it happened that Spain was at open and declared war with any of the maritime nations of Europe, the Buccaneers who were natives of the country at war with her, obtained commissions, which rendered the vessels in which they cruised, regular puivateers.

The English adventurers sometimes, as is seen in Danpier, called themselves Privateers, applying the term to persons in the same manner we now apply it to private ships of war. The Dutch, whose terms are generally faithful to the meaning intended, called the adventurers Zee Roovers; the word roover in the Dutch language comprising the joint sense of the two

English words rover and robber.

CHAPTER V

Treaty made by the Spaniards with Don Henriquez. Increase of English and French in the West Halfer. Tortuge as grifted by the Spaniards. Policy of the English and French Governments with respect to the Buccancers. Manusch, it is arrent to form a independ in Buccancer Establishment. Preach West-India Company. Morgan succeeds Manuscula so their of the Buccancers.

THE Spanish Government of booth began to think it necessary to relax from the large productors and it the year 1830 entered into treates with other European nations, for mutual security of their West-India possessions. In a Treaty concluded that year with Great Britain, it was declared, that peace, amity, and friendship, should be observed between their respective

subjects in all parts of the world. But this general specification was not sufficient to produce effect in the West Indies.

In Hispaniola, in the year 1633, the Government at San Domingo concluded a treaty with Don Henriquez; which was the more readily accorded to him, because it was apprehended the revolted natives would league with the Brothern of the Coast. By this treaty all the followers of Don Henriquez who could claim descent from the original natives, in number four thousand persons, were declared free and under his protection, and lands were marked out for them. But. what is revolting to all generous hopes of human nature, the negroes were abandoned to the Spaniards, Magnanimity was not to be expected of the natives of Marti; vet they had shewn themselves capable of exertion for their own relief; and a small degree more of firmness would have included these, their most abla champions, in the treaty. This weak and wicked defection from friends, confederated with them in one common and righteous cause, seems to have wrought its own punishment. The vigilance and vigour of mind of the negro might have gnarded against encronelyments upon the independence obtained; instead of which, the wretched Havtians in a short time fell again wholly into the grinding hands of the Spaniards; and in the early part of the eighteenth century. it was reckoned that the whole number living, of the decendants of the party of Don Henriquez, did not quite amount to one hundred persons.

The settlement of the Buccancers at Tortuga drew many Europeans there, as well settlers as others, to join in their adventures and occupations. They began to clear and cultivate the grounds, which were before overgrown with woods, and made plantations of tobacco, which proved to be of extraordinary good quality.

More Europeans, not Spaniards, consequently allies of the Buccancers, continued to pour into the West Indies, and formed settlements on their own accounts.

on some of the islands of the small Antilles. These sattlements were not composed of mixtures of different people, but were most of them all English or all French; and as they grew into prosperity, they were time by the respective governments. Under the government authorities new colonists were sent out. established, which countries to it the security of the colony, the interests of the mother-country. But at the same time these benefits were conferred, grants of lands were made under royal authority, which dispossessed many persons, who, by labour and perilons adventure, and some who at considerable expense, had achieved establishments for themselves, in favour of men till then no way concerned in any of the undertakings. In some cases, grants of whole islands were obtained by purchase or favour; and the first settlers. who had long before gained possession, and who had cleared and brought the ground into a state for cultivation, were rendered dependent upon the new proprietary governors, to whose terms they were obliged to submit, or to relinquish their tenure. Such were the hard accompaniments to the protection afforded by the governments of France and Great Britain to colonies, which, before they were acknowledged legitimate offsprings of the mother-country, had grown into consideration through their own exertions; and only because they were found worth adopting, were now received into the parent family. The discontents created by this rapacious conduct of the governments. and the disregard shewn to the claims of the first settlers, instigated some to resistence and rebellion. and caused many to join the Buccaneers. The Caribbe inhabitants were driven from their lands also with as little ceremony.

The Buccaneer colony at Tortuga had not been beheld with indifference by the Spaniards. The Buccaneers, with the carelessness natural to men in their loose condition of life, under neither command nor

guidance, continued to trust to the supiness of the enemy for their safety, and neglected all precaution. In the year 1638, the Spaniards with a large force fell unexpectedly upon Toruga, at a time when the greater number of the settlers were absent in Hispanicla on the chace; and those who were on the Island, having neither fortness now government, became an easy prey to the Spaniards, who made a general massacre of all who fell into their hands, not only of those they surprised in the beginning, but namy who afterwards came in from the woods to implore their lives on condition of returning to Europe, they hanged. A few kept themselves concaled, till they found an opportunity to cross over to their brethere in Hispaniola.

It happened not to suit the convenience of the Spaniards to keep a garrison at Tortuga, and they were persuaded the Buccaneers would not speedily aguln expose themselves to a repetition of such treatment as they had just experienced; therefore they contented themselves with destroying the buildings, and as much as they could of the plantations, after which they returned to San Domingo. In a short time after their departure, the remnant of the Hunters collected to the number of three hundred, again fixed themselves at Tortuga, and, for the first time, elected a commander.

As the hostility of the Theodom, had constantly and solely been diversity and solely been diversity and solely the Europeans in the Common cause, and the severities which had been exercised against them created less of dread than of a spirit of vengeance. The numbers of the Buccaneers were quickly recruited by volunteers of English, French, and Dutch, from all parts; and both the occupations of hunting and cruising were pursued with more than usual eagerness. The French and English Governors in the West Indies, influenced by the like feelings, either openly, or by connivance, gave constant encouragement to the Buc

caneers. The French Governor at St. Christopher. who was also Governor General for the French West-India Islands, was most ready to send assistance to the Buccaneers, This Governor, Monsieur de Poincy, an enterprising and capable man, had formed a design to take possession of the Island Tortuga for the crown of France: which he managed to put in execution three years are a having by that time predisposed some of the new ipal French Button was a contract garrison of the French king's troops. This appropriation was made in 1611; and De Poincy, thinking his acquisition would be more secure to France by the absence of the English, forced all the English Buccancers to quit the Island. The French writers say, that before the interposition of the French Governor, the English Buccaneers took advantage of their numbers, and domineered in Tortuge. The lim is to the nors in the West Indies could : or a. :::: the same tender regard for the English Buccaneers. as the support they received from home was very precarious, owing to the disputes which then subsisted in England between King Charles and the English Parliament, which engrossed so much of the public attention as to leave little to colonial concerns.

The French Commander de Poincy pushed his success. In his appointment of a Governor to Tortuga, he added the title of Governor of the West coast of Hispaniola, and by degrees he introduced French garrisons. This was the first footing obtained by the Government of France in Hispaniola, The time to be was observed there respecting the English as at Teatuga, by which means was effected a separation of the English Buccaneers from the Free ... Virginia time, it was only occasionally, and force to the control of circumstances, or by special agreement, and the acted in concert. The English advances in the elbowed out of Hispaniola and Tortuga, lost the occupation of hunting cattle and of the boneau, but they continued to be distinguished by the appellation of Buccaneers, and, when not craising, most generally

BUCCANEERS OF AMERICA harboured at the Islands possessed by the British. Hitherto, it had rested in the power of the Buc-

caneers to have formed themselves into an independent state. Being composed of people of different nations, the admission of a Governor from any one, might easily have been resisted. Now, they were considered in a kind of middle state, between that of Buccaneers and of men returned to their native allegiance. It seemed now in the power of the English and French Governments to put a stop to their cruisings, and to furnish them with more honest employment: but politics of a different cast prevailed. The Buccaneers were regarded as profitable to the Colonies, on account of the prizes they brought in: and even vanity had a share in their being countenanced. The French authors call them nos brayes, and the English speak of their 'unparalleled exploits.' The policy both of England and of France with respect to the Buccaneers, seems to have been well described in the following sentence: On laissoit faire des Avanturiers, qu'on pouvoit toujours desavouer, mais dont les succès pouvoient etre miles : i.e. 'they connived at the actions of these Adventurers, which could always be disavowed, and whose specesses might be serviceable.' This was not esteemed friconneric, but a maxim of sound state policy. In the character given of a good French West-India governor, he is praised, for that, 'besides encouraging the cultivation of lands, he 'never neglected to encourage the Flibustiers. It was 'a certain means of improving the Colony, by attract-'ing thither the young and enterprising. He would 'scarcely receive a slight portion of what he was en-'titled to from his right of bestowing commissions in 'time of war". And when we were at peace, and our 'Flibustiers, for want of other employment, would go 'cruising, and would carry their prizes to the English 'Islands, he was at the pains of procuring them com-'missions from Portugal, which country was then at * The Governor or Admiral, who granted the commission, claimed one tenth of all prizes made under its authority.

war with Spain; in virtue of which our Thouseless continued to make themselves 163-1653 in 16 to 16 to Spaniards, and to spread riches and absolute in four Colonies. This panegyric was bestewed by Père Labat, who seems to have had more of national than of moral or religious feeling on this head.

It was a powerful consideration with the French and English Governments, to have at their occasional disposal, without trouble or expense, a well trained military force, always at hand, and with the ployed upon emergency; who required no pay nor other recompense for their services and constant readiness, than their slawe of plunder, and that their plracies upon the Spaniants should pass unnoticed.

Towards the end of 1644, a new Governor General for the French West-India possessions was appointed by the French Regency (during the minority of Louis XIV.); but the Commander de Poincy did not choose to resign, and the colonists were inclined to support him. Great discontents prevailed in the French Colonies, which rendered them liable to being shaken by civil wars; and the apprehensions of the Regency on this head enabled De Poincy to stand his ground. He remained Governor General over the French Colonies not only for the time, but was continued in that office, by succeeding administrations, many years.

About the year 1654, a large party of Buccaneers, French and English, joined in an expedition on the Continent. They ascended a river of the Mosquito shore, a small distance on the South side of Cape Gracias a Dios, in canoes; and after labouring nearly a month against a strong stream and waterfalls, they left their canoes, and marched to the town of Nueva Segovia, which they plundered, and then returned down the river.

In the same year, the Spaniards took Tortuga from the French.

In the year following, 1655, England being at war with Spain, a large force was sent from England to

attempt the conquest of the Island Hispaniola. In this attempt they failed: but afterwards fell upon Jamaica, of which Island they made themselves masters, and kept possession. In the conquest of Jamaica, the English were greatly assisted by the Buccancers; and a few years after, with their assistance also, the French regained possession of Tortuga,

On the recovery of Tortuga, the French Buccaneers greatly increased in the Northern and Western parts of Hispaniola. Spain also sent large reinforcements from Europe; and for some years was was carried on with great spirit and animosity on both sides. During the heat of this contest, the French Buccancers folloved more the occupation of hunting, and less that of cruising, than at any other period of their

history.

The Spaniards finding they could not expel the French from Hispaniola, descending to join their efforts to those of the French hungers, for the destruction of the cattle and wild hors on the Island. so as to render the business of hunting unproductive. But the French had begun to plant; and the depriving them of the employment of hunting, drove them to other occupations not less contrary to the interest and wishes of the Spaniards. The less profit they found in the chace, the more they became cultivators and cruisers.

The Buccaneer Histories of this period abound with relations of daring actions performed by them; but many of which are chiefly remarkable for the ferocious cruelty of the leaders by whom they were conducted. Pierre, a native of Dieppe, for his success received to his name the addition of le grand, and is mentioned as one of the first Flibustius who obtained much notoriety. In a boat, with a crew of twenty-eight men, he surprised and took the Ship of the Vice-Admiral of the Spanish galeons, as she was sailing homeward-bound with a rich freight. He set the Spanish crew on shore at Cane Tiburon, the West end of Hispaniola, and sailed in his prize to France,

A Frenchman, named Alexandre, also in a small

vessel, took a Spanish ship of war,

It is related of another Frenchman, a native of Languedoc, named Montbars, that on reading a history of the cruelty of the Soun ards to the Americans, he conceived such an implacable hatred against the Spaniards, that he determined on going to the West Indies to join the Buccancers; and that he there pursued his vengeance with so much ardour as to acquire the surname of the Exterminator.

One Buccaneer of some note was a native of Portugal, known by the name of Bartolomeo Portuguez, who, however, was more renowned for his wonderful escapes, both in battle, and from the gallows, than

for his other actions.

But no one of the Burning in harder named, arrived at so great a dames of natorioty, as a Frenchman, called Franço's L'O en is, a part of the French const white 's care it was in a Oloune, but whose real name is not known. This man, and Michel le Basque, both Buccaneer commanders. at the head of 650 men, took the towns of Maracaibo and Gibraltar in the indired Verezze a, on the Tierra Firma. The booty they make it is the plunder and ransom of these the way was a train at 400,000 crowns. The barba it is a prisoners could not be exceed ... of we want seesed with an ambition to make himself renowned for being terrible. At one time, it is said, be put the whole crew of a Spanish ship, ninety men, to death, performing himself the office of executioner, by behending them, He caused the crews of four other vessels to be thrown into the sea; and more than once, in his franzies, he tore out the honets of his victims, and devouced them. Yet this man had his encompasts; so much will loose notions concerning glory, aided by a little partiality. mislead even sensible men. Pere Charlevoix says, ('clui de tous, dont les grandes actions illustrerent davantage les premieres années du gouvernment de M. d'Ogeron, fut l'Olonnois. Ses premiers succès

furent suivis de quelques malhours, qui ne servirent qu'à donner un nouveau lustre à sa gloire. The career of this savage was terminated by the Indians of the coast of Darien, on which he had landed.

The Buccaucers now went in such formidable numbers, that several Spanish towns, both on the Coutinent and among the Islands of the West Indies. submitted to pay them contribution. And at this time, a Buccaneer commander, named Mansvelt, more provident and more ambitious in his views than any who preceded him, formed a project for founding an independent Buccaneer establishment. Of what country Mansvelt was native, does not appear; but he was so wear a contract. The Cancers, that both French and the barren of a nave him for their leader. The gradier of the chair followers in his attempt to bein a selection was probably English, as he fitted out in detaction. A Welshman, named Henry Morgan, who had made some successful cruises as a Buccaneer, went with him as second in command. The place designed by them for their establishment, was an Island named Sta, Katalina, or Providence, situated in latitude 13° 24° N. about 40 leagues to the Eastward of the Mosquito shore. This Island is scarcely more than two leagues in its greatest extent, but has a harbour capable of being easily fortified against an enemy; and very near to its North end is a much smaller Island. The late Charts assign the name of Sta, Katalina to the small Island, and give to the larger Island that of Old Providence, the epithet Old having been added to distinguish this from the Providence of the Bahama Islands. At the time Mansvelt undertook his scheme of settlement. this Sta. Katalina, or Providence Island, was occupied by the Spaniards, who had a fort and good garrison there. Some time in or near the year 1664, Mansveit sailed thither from Jamaica, with fifteen vessels and 500 men. He assaulted and took the fort, which he garrisoned with one hundred Buccaneers and all the slaves he had taken, and left the command to a

Frenchman, named Le Sieur Simon. At the end of his cruise, he returned to Jamaica, intending to procure there recruits for his Settlement of Sta. Katalina's but the Governor of Jamaica, however friendly to the Buccancers whilst they made Jamaica their home, saw many reasons for disliking Mansyelt's plan, and would not consent to his raising men.

Not i in and to over some the Governor's unwillings and arrived of of for Tortuga, to try what assistance he could procure there; but in the passage he was suddenly taken ill, and died. For a length of time after, Simon remained at Sta, Katalina with his garrison, in continual expectation of seeing or hearing from Mansyelt; instead of which, a large Spanish force arrived and besieged his fort, when, learning of Mansyelt's death, and seeing no prospect of receiving reinforcement or relief, he found himself obliged to surrender.

The government in France had appointed commissioners on behalf of the French West-Indian Company, to take all the Islands called the French Antilles, out of the hands of individuals, subjects of France, who had before obtained possession, and to put them into the possession of the said Company, to be governed according to such provisions as they should think proper. In February 1665, M. d'Ogeron was appointed Governor of Tortuga, and of the French settlements in Hispaniola, or St. Domingo, as the and in Hispaniola, d. Let all the little cause at grovern in the name of the King of France, he should find faithful and obedient subjects; but they would not submit themselves to any Company; and in no case would they consent to the prohibiting their trade with the Hollanders, 'with whom,' said the Buccancer, 'we 'have been in the constant habit of trading, and were 'so before it was known in France that there was a 'single Frenchman in Tortuga, or on the coast of 'St. Domingo.'

M. d Ozerou had recourse to dissimulation to allay these discentents. He yielded consent to the condition respecting the commerce with the Dutch, fully resolved not to observe it longer than till his authority should be sufficiently established for him to break it with safety; and to secure the commerce within his government exclusively to the French West-India Company. who, when rid of all competitors, would be able to fix their own prices. It was not long before M. d'Ogeron judged the opportunity variatived for effecting this revocation with a contract but it caused a revolt of the French . : . . . in . . Domingo. which did not terminate without bloodshed and an execution; and so partial as well as defective in principle were the historians who have related the fact, that they have at the same time commended M. d'Ogeron for his probity and simple manners. In the end, he prevailed in establishing a monopoly for for the Company, to the injury of his old companions the French Buccaneers, with whom he had at a former period associated, and who had been his benefactors in a time of his distress.

On the death of Mansvelt, Morgan was regarded as the most capable and most fortunate leader of any of the Jamaica Buccancers. With a body of several hundred men, who placed themselves under his command, he took and plundered the town of Puerto del Principe in Cuba. A quarrel happened at this place among the Buccaneers, in which a Frenchman was treacherously slain by an Englishman. The French took to arms, to revenge the death of their countryman: but Morgan pacified them by putting the murderer in irons, and promising he should be delivered up to justice on their return to Jamaica; which was done, and the criminal was hanged. But in some other respects, the French were not so well satisfied with Morgan for their commander, as they had been with Mansvelt. Morgan was a great rogue, and little respected the old proverb of, Honour among Thieves: this had been made manifest to the French.

and almost all of them separated from him.

Maracaibo was now a second time pillaged by the

French Buccaneers, under Michel le Basque.

Morgan's next undertaking was against Porto Bello, one of the principal and best fortified ports belonging to the Spaniards in the West Indies. He had under his command only 460 men; but not having revealed his design to my person, he came on the town by surprise, and tourd it of the rad. Shocking cruelties are related to have been an area. in this expedition. Among many others, that a castle having made more resistance than had been expected, Morgan, after its surrendering, shut up the garrison in it, and caused fire to be set to the magazine, destroying thereby the castle and the garrison together. In the attack of another fort, he compelled a number of religious persons, both male and female, whom he had taken prisoners, to carry and plant scaling ladders against the walls and many of them were killed by those who defended the fort. The Time and the end became masters of the place, and the use the made of their victory corresponded with their actions in obtaining it. Many prisoners died under tortures inflicted on them to make them discover concealed treasures. whether they knew of any or not. A large ransom was also extorted for the town and prisoners.

This success attracted other Buccancers, among them the French again, to join Morgan; and by a kind of circular notice they rendezvoused in large force under his command at the Isla de la Vaca (by the French called Isle Avache) near the SW part of Hispanicka.

A large French Buccancer ship was lying at la Vaca, which was not of this combination, the commander and crew of which refused to join with Morgan, though much solicited. Morgan was angry, but dissembled, and with a show of cordiality invited the French captain and his officers to an entertainment on board his own ship. When they were his guests, they found themselves his prisoners; and their ship, being left without officers, was taken without resistance.

â١

The men put by Morgan in charge of the ship, fell to drinking; and, whether from their drunkenness and negligence, or from the revenge of any of the prisoners. cannot be known, she suddenly blew up, by which 850 English Buccaneers, and all the Frenchmen on board her, perished. The history of the Buccaneers of America. in which the event is related, adds by way of remark. 'Thus was this unjust action of Captain Morgan's soon 'followed by divine justice; for this ship, the largest in his fleet, was blown up in the air, with 350 'Englishmen and all the French mirror .' This comment seems to have any all the ridicule he has thrown on the interminate manner in which men sometimes pronounce misfortune to be a peculiar judgment of God, in the dialogue he put into the months of Candide and Martin, on the wicked Dutch skipper being drowned.

From Isla de la Vaca Morgan sailed with his fleet to Maracaibo and Gibraltar; which unfortunate owns were again sucked. It was a frequent practice with these desperadoes to secure their prisoners by shutting them up in churches, where it was easy to keep guard over them. This was done by Morgan at Maracaibo and Gibraltar, and with so little care for their subsistance, that many of the prisoners were actually starved to death, whilst their mertiless victors were righting in

the plunder of their houses.

Morgan remained so long at Gibraltar, that the Spaniards had time to repair and put in order a castle at the entrance of the Lagune of Maracubo; and three large Spanish ships of war arrived and took stations near the castle, by which they hoped to cut off the retreat of the pirates. The Buccancer Histories give Morgan much credit hore, for his management in extricating his fleet and prizes from their difficult situation, which is related to have been in the following manner. He converted one of his vessels into a fire ship, but so fitted up as to preserve the appearance of a ship intended for fighting, and clumps of wood were stuck up in her, dressed with bats on

to resemble men. By means of this ship, the rest of his fleet following close at hand, he took one of the Spanish ships, and destroyed the two others. Still there remained the castle to be passed; which he effected without loss, by a stratagem which deceived the Spaniards from their smark. During the day, and he sight of the castle, he i'll dis brate with an indicate. and they rowed from the sales to a part of the state which was well concealed by thickets. After waiting as long as might be supposed to be occupied in the landing, all the men lay down close in the bottom of the boats, except two in each, who rowed them back, going to the sides of the ships which were farthest from the castle. This being repeated several times. caused the Spaniards to believe that the Buccaneers intended an assault by land with their whole force; and they made disposition with their cannon accordingly, leaving the side of the castle towards the sea unprovided. When it was night, and the obb tide began to make, Morgan's fleet took up their anchors, and, without setting sail, it being moonlight, they fell down the river, unperceived, till they were nigh the castle. They then set their sails, and fired upon the castle, and before the Spaniards could bring their guns back to return the fire, the ships were past. The value of the booty made in this expedition was 250,000 pieces of eight.

Some minor actions of the Buccaneers are omitted here, not being of sufficient consequence to excuse detaining the Reader, to whom will next be related one of their most remarkable exploits.

CHAPTER VI

Treaty of America, Expedition of the Buccancers against Panama. Exquemedia's History of the American Sea Rovers, Misconduct of the European Governors in the West Indies.

In July 1670, was concluded a Trenty between Great Britain and Spain, made expressly with the intention of terminating the Buccaneer war, and of settling all disputes between the subjects of the two countries in America. It has been with this special signification entitled the Treaty of America, and is the first which appears to have the first which are the following:—

Art. II. There shall be an universal peace and sincero friendship, as well in America, as in other parts, between the Kings of Great Dritain and Spain, their heirs and successors, their kingdoms, plantations, &c.

III. That all hostilities, depredations, &c. shall cease between the subjects of the said Kings.

IV. The two Kings shall take care that their subjects forbear all acts of hostility, and shall call in all commissions, letters of marque and reprisals, and unish all offenders, obliging then to make reparation.

VII. All past injuries, on both sides, shall be buried

in oblivion.

VIII. The King of Great Britain shall hold and enjoy all the lands, countries, &c. he is now possessed of in America.

IX. The subjects on each side shall forbear trading or sailing to any places whatsoever under the dominion

of the other, without particular licence.

XIV. Particular offences shall be repaired in the common course of justice, and no reprisals made unless justice be denied, or unreasonably retarded.

When notice of this Treaty was received in the West Indies, the Buccaneers, immediately as of one accord, resolved to undertake some grand ex-

pedition. Many occurrences had give the to jeak uries between the English and the French to the W. Indies; but Morgan's reputation as a manufactor visso high, that adventurers from all parts signified their readiness to join him, and he appointed Cape Tiburon, on the West of Hispaniola for the place of general rendezvous. In consequence of this summons, in the beginning of December 1670, a fleet was there collected under his command, consisting of no less than thirtyseven vessels of different sizes, and above 2,000 men. Having so large a force, he held council with the principal commanders, and proposed for their determination, which they should attempt of the three places, Carthagona, Vera Cruz, and Panama. Panama was believed to be the richest, and on that City the lot fell.

A century before, when the name of Buccaneer was not known, rowing advanturers had crossed the Isthmus of America from the West Indies to the South Sea; but the fate of Oxnam and his companions deterred others from the like attempt, until the time of the Buccaneers, who, as they increased in numbers, extended their enterprises, urged by a kind of necessity, the West Indies not famishing plunder sufficient to satisfy so many man, whose modes of expenditure were not less profligate than their means of obtaining were violent and intentions.

The rendezvous appointed by Morgan for modified his confederates was distant from any ratio 1.19 which could prevent or impact their operations; and within they remained on the costs of Hispanioh; he employed men to hunt cattle, and cure meat. He also sent, vessels to collect maize, at the settlements on the Tierra Firma. Specific articles of agreement were drawn up and subscribed to, for the distribution of plunder. Morgan, as commander in chief, was reserved one hundredth part; each captain was to have eight shares; provision was stipulated for the mained and wounded, and rewards for those who should particularly distinguish themselves. These matters

Ôъ

heing settled, on December the 16th, the whole fleet sailed from Cape Tiburon; on the 20th, they arrived at the Island Sta. Katalina, then occupied by the Spaniards, who had garrisoned it chiefly with criminals sentenced to serve there by way of punishment. Morgan had fully entered into the project of Mansvelt for forming an establishment at Sta. Katalina, and he was not the less inclined to it now that he considered himself as the head of the Buccancers. The Island surrendered upon summons. It is related, that at the request of the Governor, in which Morgan indulged him, a military farce was performed; Morgan causing caunon charged only with powder to be fired at the fort, which returned the like fire for a decent time, and then lowered their flag.

Morgan judged it would contribute to the success of the proposed expedition against Panama, to make himself master of the fort or eastle of San Lorenzo at the entrance of the River Chagre. For this purpose he sent a detachment of 400 men under the command of an old Buccancer maned Bodely, and in the mean time remained himself with the main body of his forces at Sta Katalina, to avoid giving the Spaniaris.

cause to suspect his further designs.

The Castle of Chagre was strong, both in its works and in situation, being built on the summit of a steep hill. It was valiently assaulted, and no less valiantly defended. The Buccancers were once forced to retreat. They returned to the attack, and were nearly a second time driven back, when a powder magazine in the fort blow up, and the mischief and confusion thereby occasioned gave the Buccancers opportunity to force entrance through the breaches they had made. The Governor of the castle refused to take quarter which was offered him by the Buccancers, as did also some of the Spanish soldiers. More than 250 men of 314 which composed the garrison were killed. The loss on the side of the Buccancers was above 100 men killed outright, and 70 wounded.

On receiving intelligence of the castle being taken,

Morgan repaired with the rest of his men from Sta. Katalina. He set the prisoners to work to repair the Castle of San Lorenzo, in which he stationed a garrison of 500 men; he also appointed 150 men to take care of the ships; and on the 18th of January 1671*, he set forward at the head of 1200 men for Panama. One party with artillery and stores embarked in canoes, to mount the River Chagre, the course of which is extremely serpentine. At the end of the second day, however, they quitted the canoes, on account of the many obstructions from trees which had fallen in the river. . . . I warm the river was at this time in many places there there in the way by land was also found to differ the time. carriage of stores, that the canoes were again resorted to. On the sixth day, when they had expended great part of their travelling store of provisions, they had the good fortune to discover a barn full of maize. They saw many native Indians, who all kept at a distance, and it was in vain endeavoured to overtake some.

On the seventh day they came to a village called Cruz, the inhabitants of which had set fire to their houses and fied. They found there, however, fifteen jars of Peruvian wine, and a sack of bread. The village of Cruz is at the highest part of the River Chagre to which boats or cances can arrive. It was reckened to be eight leagues distant from Panama.

Panama

On the ninth day of their journey, they came in sight of the South Sea; and here they were among fields in which cattle grazed. Towards evening, they had sight of the steeples of Panama. In the course of their march thus far from the Castle of Chagre, they lost, by being fixed at from concealed places, ten

^{*} It is proper to mention, that an erroueously printed date, in the English edition of the Buccaneers of America, occasioned a mistake to be made in the account given of Narbrough's Voyage, respecting the time the Buccaneers kept possession of Panama. See Vol. III. of Voyages and Discoveries in the South Sea, p. 374.

nen killed; and as many more were wounded. Panama had not the defence of regular fortifications. Some works had been raised, but in parts the city lay open, and was to be won or defended by plain fighting. According to the Bucaneor account, the Spuniaceds had about 2000 infantry and 400 horse; which force, it is to be supposed, was in part composed of inhabitants and slaves.

January the 27th, early in the morning, the Brecancers resumed their march towards the city. The Spaniards came out to meet them. In this battle, the Spaniards made use of wild bulls, which they drove upon the Buccancers to disorder their ranks; but it does not appear to have had much effect. In the end, the Spaniards-gave way, and before night, the Buccancers were masters of the city. All that day, the Buccancers gave no quarter, either during the lattle, or afterwards. Six hundred Spaniards fell. The Buccancers lost many men, but the number is not

specified.

One of the first precautions taken by Morgan after his victory, was to prevent drunkenness among his men: to which end, he procured to have it reported to him that all the wine in the city had been poisoned by the inhabitants; and on the ground of this intelligence, he strictly prohibited every one, under severe penalties, from tasting wine. Before they had well fixed their quarters in Panama, several parts of the city burst out in flames, which spread so rapidly, that in a short time many magnificent edifices built with cedar, and a great part of the city, were burnt to the ground. Whether this was done designedly, or hannened accidentally, owing to the consternation of the inhabitants during the assault, has been disputed. Morgan is accused of having directed some of his people to commit this mischief, but no motive is assigned that could induce him to an act which cut off his future prospect of ransom. Morgan charged it upon the Spaniards; and it is acknowledged the Buccaneers gave all the assistance they were able to

those of the inhabitants who endeavoured in the progress of the fire, with a certificity of the burn near four weeks in his is was also very additional to be building and to year, who a market house belonging to the Genoese, who then carried on the trade of supplying the Spaniards with slaves from Migra.

The rapacity, licentiousness, and cruelty of the Buccaneers, in their pillage of Panama, had no bounds. 'They spared,' says the narrative of a Buccaneer named Exquenclin, 'in these their cruelties no 'sex nor condition whatsoever. As to religious persons 'and priests, they granted them less quarter than others, unless they procured a considerable sum of 'money for their ransom.' Morgan sent detachments to scour the country for plunder, at I to below in prisoners from whom ransom i Many of the inhabitants escaped vil. his address by sea, and went for shelter to the Islands in the Bay of Panama. Morgan found a large boat lying aground in the Port, which he caused to be launched, and manned with a numerous crew, and sent her to cruise among the Islands. A galeon, on board which the women of a convent had taken refuge, and in which money, plate, and other valuable effects, had been lodged, very narrowly escaped falling into their hands. They made prize of several vessels, one of which was well adapted for cruising. This opened a new prospect; and some of the Buccancers began to consult how they might ouit Morgan, and seek their fortunes on the South Sea, whence they proposed to sail, with the plunder they should obtain, by the Bast Indies to Europe. But Morgan received notice of their design before it could be put in execution, and to prevent such a diminution of his force, he ordered the masts of the ship to be cut away, and all the hoats or vessels lying at Panama which could suit their purpose, to be burnt.

The old city of Panama is said to have contained 7000 houses, many of which were magnificent edifices

built with cedar. On the 24th of February, Morgan and his mon departed from its ruins, taking with them 175 mules laden with spoil, and 600 prisoners. some of them carrying burdlens, and others for whose release ransom was expected. Among the le for were many women and children. These poor creatures were designedly caused to suffer extreme hunger and thirst, and kept under apprehensions of being carried to Jamaica to be sold as slaves, that they might the more carnestly endeavour to procure money to be brought for their ransom. When some of the women, upon their knees and in tears, begged of Morgan to let them return to their families, his answer to them was, that 'he came not there to listen to crics and lamentations, but to seek money." Morgan's thirst for money was not restrained to seeking it among his focs. He had a hand equally ready for that of his friends. Neither did he think his friends people to be trusted; for in the middle of the march back to Chagre, he drew up his men and caused them to be sworn, that they had not reserved or concealed any plunder, but had delivered all fairly into the common stock. This ceremony, it seems, was not uncustomary. 'hit (15: 10 17: 1 having had 'experience that those loose fellows would not much 'stickle to swear falsely in such a case, he commanded 'every one to be searched; and that it might not be 'esteemed an affront, he permitted himself to be first 'searched, even to the very soles of his shoes. The 'French Buccancers who had engaged on this expedi-'tion with Morgan, were not well satisfied with this 'new custom of searching; but their number being 'less than that of the English, they were forced to 'submit.' On arriving at Chagre, a division was made. The narrative says, 'every person received his 'portion, or rather what part thereof Captain Morgan was pleased to give him. For so it was, that his 'companions, even those of his own nation, com-'plained of his proceedings; for they judged it 'impossible that, of so many valuable robberies, no

greater share should belong to them than 200 pieces of eight per head. But Captain Morgan was deaf to these, and to many other complaints of the same ·kind?

As Morgan was not disposed to allay the discontents of his men by coming to a more open reckoning with them, to avoid having the matter pressed upon him, he determined to withdraw from his command, 'which he did without calling any council, or bidding 'any one adien: but went secretly on board his own 'ship, and not out to sea without giving notice, being 'followed only by three or four vessels of the whole fleet, who it is believed went shares with him in the 'orentest part of the spoil.'

The rest of the Roceancer vessels seen senamied. Morgan went to Jamaica, and had begun to levy men to go with him to the Island Sta, Karalina, which has purposed to hold as his own, and to make it a common place of refuge for pirates; when the arrival of a new governor at Jamaica, Lord John Vaugiani, with orders to enforce the late treaty with Spain.

obliged him to relinquish his plan.

The foregoing account of the destruction of Panana by Morgan, is taken from a history of the Buccaneers of America, written originally in the Dinch Janguage by a Buccaneer named Exquencelin, and published at Amsterdam in 1678, with the title of De Americanasche Zee Roovers. Exquemelin's book contains only partial accounts of the actions of some of the principal among the Buccancers. He has set forth the valour displayed by them in the most advantageous light: but generally, what he has related is credible. His history has been translated into all the European languages, but with various additions and alterations by the translators, each of whom has inclined to maintain the military reputation of his own nation. The Spanish translation is entitled Piratas, and has the following short complimentary Poem prefixed, addressed to the Spanish editor and emendator;-

De Agamenôn cantó la vida Homero Y Virgilio de Eners lo pindoso Camoes de Gama el curso presuros o Congora el brio de Colon Velero.

Tu, O Alorand mas form v verdadavo. Destrives del America inconioso Lo qua assaba el Pirata collejoso: Lo que defende al Español Gereron.

The French translation is entitled Les Avanturiers qui se sont signalez dans les Indes, and contains actions of the French Flibustiers which are not in Exquennelin. The like has been done in the English translation, which has for title The Bucaniers of America. The English translator, speaking of the sacking of Panama, has expressed himself with a strange mixture of boasting and compunctious feeling. This account, he says, contains the unparalleled and bold exploits of Sir Henry Morgan, written by one of the Buccaneers who was present at those tragedies.

It has been remarked, that the treaty of America furnishes an apology for the enterprises of the Buccancers previous to its notification; it being so worded as to admit an inference that the English and Spaniards were untecedently engaged in a continual war in America.

The new Governor of Jamaica was authorized and instructed to proclaim a general pardon, and indemnity from prosecution, for all piratical offences committed to that time; and to grant 35 acres of land to every Buccancer who should claim the benefit of the proclamation, and would promise to apply himself to planting: a measure from which the most beneficial effects might have been expected, not to the British colonists only, but to all around, in turning a number of able men from destructive occupations to useful and productive pursuits, if it had not been made subservient to sordid views. The author of the History of Jamaica says, 'This offer was intended as 'a lure to engage the Buccancers to come into port

with their effects, that the Governor might, and which he was directed to do, take from them the tenths and fifteenths of their booty as the dues of the Crown [and of the Colonial Government] for granting them commissions. Those who had neglected to obtain commissions would of course have to make their peace by an increased composition. In crown the colonial commissions would of course have to make their peace by an increased composition. In crown the colonial commissions would be found in the function occupations. Most of them joined the French Fillustics at Tortuga. Some were afterwards apprehended at Jamaica, where they were brought to trial, condemned as pirates, and executed.

A war which was entered into by Great Britain and France against Holland, furnished for a time employment for the Buccaneers and Flibusticrs, and

procured the Spaniards a short respite.

In 1673, the French made an attompt to take the Island of Curação from the Dutch, and failed. M. d'Ogeron, the Governor of Tortuga, intended to have ioined in this expedition, for which purpose he sailed in a ship named l'Ecueil, manned with 300 Flibustiers: but in the night of the 25th of February, she ran aground among some small islands and rocks, near the North side of the island Porto Rico. The people got safe to land, but were made close prisoners by the Spaniards. After some months imprisonment, M. d'Ogeron, with three others, made their escape in a cance, and got back to Tortuga. The Governor General over the French West-India Islands at that time, was a M. de Baas, who sent to Porto Rico to demand the deliverance of the French detained there prisoners. The Spanish Governor of Porto Rico required 3,000 pieces of eight to be paid for expenses incurred. De Baas van de Charles en de la van sent an approximation of all all all and a sent an account to the sent and account to the sent account sum; but they came to no agreement. M. C'Ogeren in the mean time collected five hundred men in Tortuga and Hispaniola, with whom he embarked in a number

GG

of small vessels to pass over to Porto Rico, to endeavour the release of his shipwrecked companions; but by repeated tempests, several of his flotilla were forced back, and he reached Porto Rico with only three hundred men.

On their landing, the Spanish Governor put to death all his French prisoners, except seventeen of the officers. Afterwards in an engagement with the Serviced, Little of lost seventeen men, and found it's structure of sufficient to force the Spaniards to terms; upon which he withdrew from Porto Rico, and returned to Tortuga. The seventeen French officers that were spared in the massacre of the prisoners, the Governor of Porto Rico pur on heard a vessel bound for the Tierra Firma, with the intention of transporting them to Peru; but from that fate they were delivered by meeting at see with an English Buccaueer cruiser. Thus, by the French Governor General disputing about a trifling balance, three hundred of the French Buccaneers, whilst employed for the Franch bing's service under one of his officers, were and the con-

CHAPTER VII

Thomas Peche. Attempt of La Sound to crew the Inthus of America. Voyage of Antonio de Vea to the Strait of Magnitanes, Various Adventures of the Buccancers, in the West Indies, to the year 1079.

IN 1678, Thomas Peche, an Englishman, fitted out a ship in England for a piratical voyage to the South Sea against tile Spaniards. Previous to this, Peche had been many years a Buccaneer in the West Indies, and therefore his voyage to the South Sea is mentioned as a Buccaneer expedition; but it was in no manuer connected with any enterprise in or from the West Indies. The only information we have of Peche's voyage is from a Spanish author, Seixas y Lovera;

and by that it may be conjectured that Peche sailed to the Alentian Isles.*

About this time the French West-India Company was suppressed; but another Company was at the same time erected in its stead, and under the unpromising title of Compagnie des Fermiers du domaine d'Occident.

Since the plundering of Panama, the imaginations of the Buccaneers had been continually running on expeditions to the South Sea. This was well known to the Spaniards, and produced many forebodings and prophecies, in Spain as well as in Peru, of great invasions both by sea and land. The alarm was increased by an attempt of a French Buccaneer, named La Sound, with a small body of men, to cross over land to the South Sea. La Sound got no farther than the town of Cheapo, and was driven back. Dannier relates, 'Before my going to the South Seas, I being then on board a privateer off Portobel, we took 'a packet from Carthagena. We opened a great 'many of the merchants' letters, several of which informed their corression deals of a capital appropriate that were about Socie and your the trace of which was. The the Profit private with the West Indies ' would that year open a door into the South Seas,'

In 1675, it was reported and believed in Peru, that strange ships supposed to be Pirates, had been seen on the coast of Chill, and it was apprehended that they designed to form an establishment there. In consequence of this information or runous, the Viczery sent a ship from Peru, under the command of Don Aufonio de Vea, accompanied with small barks as tenders, to recomplish the Gulf de la Santissima Trinidad, and to secret debugge to the West cutrained of the Suntis of the

* Theatro Naval Hydrographico, Cap. xi. See also of Peche, in Vol. III, of South Sea Voyages and Discoveries, p. 392.

with a crew of sixteen men, was wrecked on the small Islands called Evangelists, at the West entrance of the Strait. De Vea returned to Callao in April 576.

The cattle in Hispaniola had again multiplied so much as to revive the business of hunting and the boucan. In 1676, some French who had habitations in the Peninsula of Samana (the NE part of Hispaniola) made incursions on the Spaniards, and plundered one of their villages. Not long afterwards, the Spaniards learnt that in Samana there were only women and children, the men being all absent on the chace; and that it would be easy to surprise not only the habitations, but the harrers also, who had boucan at a place called the Rouad Mountain. This the Spaniards executed, and with such full indulgence to their wish to extirpate the French in Hispaniola, that they put to the sword every one they found at both the places. The French, in consequence of this misfortune. strengthened their fortifications at Cape Francois, and made it their principal establishment in the Island.

In 1678, the French again undertook an expedition against the Dutch Island Cornego, with a large fleet of the French king's ships, under the command of Admiral the Count d'Etrées. The French Court were so earnest for the conquest of Curação, to wipe off the disgrace of the former failure, that the Governor of Tortuga was ordered to raise 1200 men to join the Admiral d'Etrées. The king's proops within his government did not exected 300 men; nevertheless, the Governor collected the number required, the Flibustiers willingly engaging in the expedition. Part of them embarked on board the king's ships, and part in their own cruising vessels. By mistake in the navigation, d'Etrées van ashore in the middle of the night on some small Isles to the East of Curacao, called de Aves, which are surrounded with breakers, and eighteen of his ships, besides some of the Flibustier vessels,

^{*} Not. de las Exp. Magal, p. 268, of Ult, Viage al Estrecho.

were wrecked. The crews were saved, excepting about 300 men.

The Curaçao expedition being thus terminated, the Flibusticrs who had engaged in it, after saving as much as they could of the wrecks, went on expeditions of their own [Secondary 1]. It is seek compensation for their disappointmen are it.— Some landed on Cuba. and pillaged Puerto del Principe. One party, under Granmont, a leader noted for the success of his enterprises, went to the Gulf of Venezuela, and the, ill-fated towns Maracaibo and Gibraltar were again plundered; but what the Buccaneers obtained was not of much value. In August this year, France concluded a treaty of peace with Spain and Holland.

The Government in Jamaica had by this time relapsed to its former propensities, and again encouraged the Buccaneous, and shared in their gains. One crew of Buccaneers carried there a vessel taken from the Spaniards, the cargo of which produced for each mur's share to the value of 400. After disposing of the cargo, they burnt the vessel; and 'having paid the 'Governor his duties, they embarked for Englished, where, added the author, 'some of them they have a 'reputation to this day."

As long as the war and lasted between France and Spain, the French Bucaneers had the advantage of being lawful privateers. An English Bucaneer relates 'We met a french private ship of war, mounting 'eight guns, who kept in our company some days,' the commission was only for three months. We 'showed him our commission, which was for three

' years to come. This we had purchased at a cheap rate, having given for it only ten pieces of eight; but

the truth of the thing was, that our commission was 'made out at first only for three months, the same

'date as the Frenchman's, whereas among ourselves 'we contrived to make it that it should serve for

three years, for with this we were resolved to seek our

* Buccancers of America, Part III. Ch. zi,

'fortunes.' Whenever Spain was at war with another European Power, adventurers of any country found no difficulty in the West Indies in procuring commissions to war against the Spaniands; with which countrision, and carrying aloft the flag of the nation hostile to Spain, they assumed that they were lawful enemies. Such pretensions did them small service if they fell into the hands of the Spaniands: but they were allowed in the ports of neutral nations, which benefitted by being made the mart of the Bucameer prize goods; and the Buccameers thought themselves well recompensed in having a ready market, and the security of the port.

The enterprises of the Buccaneers on the Tierra Firma and other parts of the American Continent, brought them into frequent intercourse with the natives of those parts, and produced friendships, and sometimes alliances against the Spaniards, with whom each were alike at constant enmity. But there sometimes happened disagreements between them and the natives. The Buccancers, if they wanted provisions or assistance from the Indians, had no objection to pay for it, when they had the means; nor had the natives objection to supply them on that condition, and occasionally out of pure good will. The Buscameers nevertheless, did not always refrain from beloing themselves, with no other leave their own, Sometime before Managing and they had given the Inc. : . I : c: : : ! . ; but shortly after that expedition, they were reconciled, in consequence of which, the Davier Indians had assisted La Sound. In 1678, they gave assistance to another party of Flibustiers, which went against Cheapo, under a French Captain named Bournano, and offered to conduct them to a place called Tocamoro, where they said the Spaniards had much gold. Bournano did not think his force sufficient to take advantage of their offer, but promised he would come again and be better provided.

In 1679, three Buccancer vessels (I wo of them English

and one French) joined in an attempt to plunder Porto Bello. They landed 25 men at such a distance from the town, that it occurred them three nights in there's r. for during the day they lay concealed in the work, is now they reached it. Just as they came were discovered by a negro, who ran before to give intelligence of their coming; but the Buccancers were so quida, after iter in the got possession of the town leader had a leader to the contract of the contract take any step for their defence, and, being unacquainted with the strength of the enemy, they all fled. The Buccancers remained in the town collecting plunder two days and two nights, all the time in apprehension that the Spaniards would 'pour in the country' upon their small force, or intercept their retreat. They got back however to their sains unmolested, and, on a division of the boory, shared 180 pieces of eight to each man.

CHAPTER VIII

Meeting of Buckneers at the Sambalias, and Golden Island. Party formed by the English Bucknetes to cross the Isthrus. Some account of the Native Inhabitants of the Mosquito Shore.

be given up. The English Buccameers were for attacking Panama: but the French objected to the length of the march: and on this difference, the English and French separated, the English Ruccameers going to an I-lend called by them Golden Island, which is the most castern of the Samballas, if not more properly to be said to the castward of all the Samballas.

Without the assistance of the French, Panana watoo great an undertaking. They were bent, however, on cossing the Isthmus; and at the recommendation of their Devien friends, they determined to visit a spanish town named Santa Maria, situated on the banks of a river that ran into the South Sea. The Spaniards kept a good garrison at Santa Maria, on account of gold which was collected from mountains in its neighbourhood.

The Buccaneers who engaged in this expedition were the crews of seven vessels, of force as in the following list:

Guns Men
A vessel of 8 and or commanded by John Coven-

	25	-	107	-	-	-	-	Peter Harris.	
	1	•	35					Richard Sawkin a.	
_	2	-	40						
	0	-	43		•	•		Hilmonial Cooks	
_	٥	-	24	-	•		-	Robert Alleston,	
								Montest	

It was settled that Alleston and Macket, with 35 menthemselves included, should be left to gnard the vessels during the absence of those who went on the expedition, which was not expected to be of long continuance. These matters were arranged at Golden Island and agreement made with the Darien Indians to furnish them with subsistence during the march.

William Dampier, a seamon at that time of no colebrity, but of good observation and experience, was among these Buccaneers, and of the party to cross the Isthmus; as was Lionel Wafer, since well known for his Description of the Isthmus of Darien, who had engaged with them as surgeon.

7.1

In this party of Buccaneers were also some native Americans, of a small tribe called Mosquito Indians, who inhabited the sea coast on each side of Cape Gracias a Dios, one way towards the river San Juan de Nicaragua, the other towards the gulf of Honduras. which is called the Mosquito Shore. If Europeans had any plea in justification of their hostility against the Spanjards in the West Indies, much more had the native Americans. The Mosquito Indians, moreover. had long been, and were at the time of these occurrences, in an extraordinary degree attached to the English, insomned that volunturily of their own choice they acknowledged the King of Great Britain for their sovereign. They were an extremely ingenious people, and were greatly esteemed by the European somen in the West Indies, on account of their great expertness in the use of the harpoon, and in taking turtle. The following character of them is given by Dampier: 'These Mosquito Indians,' he says, 'are tall, 'well made, strong, and nimble of foot; long visaged 'lank black hair, look stern, and are of a dark copper 'complexion. They are but a small nation or family. 'They are very ingenious in throwing the lance, or 'harpoon, They have extraordinary good eyes, and ' will descry a sail at sea, farther than we. For these 'things, they are esteemed and coveted by all privat-'eers: for one or two of them in a ship, will some-'times maintain a hundred men. When they come among privateers, they learn the use of guns, and ' prove very good marksmen. They behave themselves 'bold in fight, and are never seen to flinch, or hang ' back: for they think that the white men with whom 'they are, always know batter than they do, when it is ' best to fight; and be the disadvantage never so great. they do not give back while any of their party stand. These Mosquito men are in general very kind to the English, of whom they receive a great deal of 'respect, both on board their ships, and on shore, 'either in Jamaica, or elsewhere. We always humon-'them, letting them go any where as they will, and

return to their country in any vessel bound that 'way, if they please. They will have the manage-' ment of themselves in their striking fish, and will go in ' their own little cance, nor will they then let any white 'man come in their cause: all which we allow them. ' For should we cross them, though they should see 'shoals of fish, or turtle, or the like, they will pur-'posely strike their harpoons and turtle-irous aside. or so glance them as to kill nothing. They acknow-' ledge the King of England for their sovereign, learn 'our language and take the Covernor of Januaica 'to be one of the greatest princes in the world. 'While they are among the English, they wear good 'cloaths, and take delight to go neat and tight; but when they return to their own country, they put by 'all their cloaths, and go after their own country 'fashion.'

In Dampier's time, it was the custom among the Mosquito Indians, when their chief died, for his successor to obtain a commission, appoining him Chief, from the Governor of Jamaica; and till he received his commission he was not acknowledged in form by his countrymen.

How would Dampier have been grieved, if he could have foreseen that this simple and honest people, whilst their attachment to the English had suffered no diminution, would be delivered by the British Government into the hands of the Spaniards; which, from all experience of what had happened, was delivered that the creating the properties of the contain the struction.

* 'They never forfeit their word. The King has his commission from the Governor of Jamsinca, and at every new Governor's arrival, they come over to know his pleasure. The King of the Mosquitos was received by his Grace the Duke of Portland (Governor of Jamsinca, A.D., 1722-3) with that courtesy which was antural to him, and with more ceremony than a seemed to be due to a Monarch who held his sovereignty by commission.*—The Mosquito Indians had a victory over the Spanish Indians 'about 30 years ago, and cut off a number; but gave a Negro who was with them, his life purely on account of his spacking English. History of Jamsica, London 1774, Book i, Ch. 12, And British Empire in America, Vol. 11, pp. 167 & 371.

Before this unhappy transaction took place, and after the time Dampier wrote, the British Government took actual possession of the Mosquito Country, by erecting a fori, and stationing there a garrison of British troops, British merchants settle in we it Mosquito natives, and magistrates v. a a took with authority to administer justice. Magazine not were taken into British pay to serve as solves, of which the following story is related in '... if ' ... of Jamsica. 'In the year 1738, the Government of 'Jamaica took into their pay two hundred Mosquito 'Indians, to assist in the suppression of the Marcons or Wild Negroes. During a march on this service, one of their white conductors shot a wild hog. The 'Mosquito men told him, that was not the way to 'surprise the negroes, but to put them on their 'guard: and if he wanted provisions, they would kill the game equally well with their arrows. They 'effected considerable service on this occasion, and were well rewarded for their good conduct; and when a pacification took place with the Maroons. they were sent well satisfied to their own country.

In the year 1770, there resided in the Mosquito Country of British settlers, between two and three hundred whites, as many of mixed blood, and the slaves. On the breaking out of the war between Great Britain and Spain, in 1779, when the Spanjards drove the British logwood cutters from their settlements in the Bay of Hondwas, the Mosquito men armed and assisted the British trooms of the line in the recovery of the logwood settlements. They beinged on that occasion, and on others in which they served against the Spaniards, with their accustomed fidelity. An English officer, who was in the West Indies during that war, has given a description of the Mosquito men, which exactly agrees with what Dampier has said; and all that is related of them whilst with the Buccancers. gives the most favourable impression of their dispositions and character. It was natural to the Spaniards to be eagerly desirous to get the Mosquito Country

and people into their power; but it was not natural that such a proposition should be listened to by the British. Nevertheless, the matter did so happen.

When notice was received in the West Indies, that a negociation was on foot for the delivery of the Mosquito Shore to Spaju, the Council at Jamaica drew up a Report and Remonstrance against it: in which was stated, that 'the name, rottle Mos with Indians. 'so justly the relative for their fixed become ry hatred to the Special is and a te broad of us, were from 'seven to ten thousand.' Afterwards, in continuation, the Memorial says, 'We beg leave to state the nature of His Majesty's territorial right, perceiving with 'alarm, from papers submitted to our inspection, that ondeavours have been made to create doubts as to 'His Majesty's just claims to the sovereignty of this 'valuable and delightful country. The native Indians of this country have never submitted to the Spanish 'Government, The Spaniards never had any settlement amongst them. During the course of 150 years they have maintained a strict and uninterrupted 'alliance with the subjects of Great Britain. 'made a free and formal cession of the dominion of 'their country to His Majesty's predecessors, acknow-'ledging the King of Great Britain for their sovereign. ' La La Concluded at Madrid in 1674: and consequently, by the eighth Article of " list Tree ... our right was declared".' In one Momorial and Remonstrance which was presented to the British Ministry on the final ratification (in 1786) of the Treaty, it is complained, that thereby his Majesty had given up to the King of Spain 'the Indian people, and country of the Mosquito Shore, which formed 'the most secure West-Indian Province possessed by 'Great Britain, and which we held by the most pure 'and perfect title of sovereignty.' Much of this is digression; but the subject unavoidably came into notice, and could not be hastily quitted.

^{*} Case of His Majesty's Subjects upon the Mosquito Shore, most humbly submitted, &c. London, 1789.

Some mercantile arrangement, said to be advantageous to Great Britain, but which has been disputed, was the publicly assigned motive to this act. It has been conjectured that a desire to show civility to the Princ Minister of Spain was the real motive. Only blindness or want of information could give either of these considerations such fatal influence.

The making over, or the detail of Libbial Lewisov from the dominion and jurisdiction of one state to that of another, has been practiced not always with regard for propriety. It has been done sometimes unavoidably, sometimes justly, and sometimes inexcusably. Unavoidably when a weaker state is necessitated to submit to the continuous always with the inhabitants of the century. Justly, when the inhabitants of the century is proposed to transfer, are consulted, and give their consent. Also it may be reckoned just to exercise the power of transferring a conquered territory, the inhabitants of which have not been received and religious fellow subjects with the subjects of the statement whose power it had fallen.

The inhabitants of a territory who with their lands are transferred to the dominion of a new state without their inclinations being consulted, are placed in the

condition of a consucred people.

The connex on of the Meanth people with Great Britain was formed in friendship, and was on each side a voluntary engagement. That it was an engagement, should be no question. In equity and honour, whoover permits it to be believed that he has ontered into an engagement, thereby becomes engaged. The Mosquito people were known to believe, and had been allowed to continue in the belief, that they were permanently united to the British. The Governors of Jamaica giving commissions for the instalment of their chief, the building a fort, and placing a gurrison in the country, sleev both acceptance of their submission and exercise of sovereignty.

Vattel has described this case. He says, 'When a 'nation has not sufficient strength of itself, and is

not in a condition to resist its enemies, it may law-fully submit to a more powerful nation on certain conditions upon which they shall come to an agreement; and the pact or treaty of submission will be afterwards the measure and rule of the rights of each. For that which submits, resigning a right it possessed, and conveying it to another, has an absolute power to make this conveyance upon what conditions it pleases; and the other, by accepting the submission on this footing, engages to observe religiously all the clauses in the weaty.

When a writing has placed itself under the protection of the real by the more powerful, or has submitted to it with a view of protection; if this hast does not effectively grant its protection when wanted, it is manifest that by failing in its engages

'ments it loses the rights it had acquired.'

The rights lost or relinquished by Great Britain might possibly be of small import to her; but the less of our protection was of infinite consequence to the Mosquito people. Advantages supposed or real gained to Great Britain, is not to be pleaded in excuse or palliation for withdrawing her protection; for that would seem to imply that an engagement is more or less binding according to the greater or less interest there may be in observing it. But if there had been no engagement. : 1. and steadiness of their attachment to Grand B. in would have entitled them to her protection, and the nature of the case rendered the obligation sacred; for be it repeated, that experience had shown the delivering them up to the dominion of the Spaniards, was delivering them to certain slavery and death. These considerations possibly might not occur, for there seems to have been a want of information on the subject in the British Ministry, and also a want of attention to the remonstrances made. The Mosquito country, and the native inhabitants, the best affected and most constant of all the friends the British ever had, were abandoned in the summer of 1787, to the Spaniards.

were wrecked. The crews were saved, excepting about 300 men.

The Curação or itim, being thus terminated, the Flibustiers who had engaged in it, after saving as much as they could of the wrecks, went or expect. tions of their own planning, to seek a repetation in the their disappointment and loss. Some landed on Cuba. and pillaged Puerro del Principe. One party, under Granmont, a leader noted for the success of his enterprises, went to the Gulf of Venezuela, and the, ill-fated towns Maracaibo and Gibraltar were again plundered; but what the Buccaneers obtained was not of much value. In August this year, France concluded a treaty of peace with Spain and Holland.

The Government in Jamaica had by this time relapsed to its former propensities, and again encouraged the Buccaneers, and shared in their gains. One crew of Buccancers carried there a vessel taken from the Spaniards, the cargo of which produced for each man's share to the value of 4001. After disposing of the cargo, they burnt the vessel; and 'having paid the 'Governor his duties, they embarked for England, where, added the author, 'some of them live in good 'reputation to this day."

As long as the war had lasted between France and Spain, the French Buccaneers had the advantage of being lawful privateers. An English Buccaneer relates 'We met a French private ship of war, mounting 'eight guns, who kept in our company some days 'Her commission was only for three months. We 'showed him our commission, which was for three 'years to come. This we had purchased at a chean rate, having given for it only ten pieces of eight; but the truth of the thing was, that our commission was ' made out at first only for three months, the same 'date as the Frenchman's, whereas among ourselves 'we contrived to make it that it should serve for three years, for with this we were resolved to seek our * Bucenneers of America, Part III, Ch. xi.

'fortunes.' Whenever Spain was at war with another European Power, adventurers of any country found no difficulty in the West Indies in procuring commissions to war against the Spaniards; with which commission, and carrying aloft the flag of the nation hostile to Spain, they assumed that they were lawful enemies. Such pretensions did them small service if they fell into the hands of the Spaniards; but they were allowed in the ports of neutral nations, which benefitted by being made the mart of the Buccareer prize goods; and the Barragers through themselves well recompensed in 'to in the law marker, and the secueny of the port.

The enterprises of the Buccaneers on the Tierra Firma and other parts of the American Continent, brought them into frequent intercourse with the natives of those parts, and produced friendships, and sometimes alliances against the Spaniards, with whom each were alike at constant envity. But those sometimes happened disagreements between them and the natives. The Buccaneers, if they wanted provisions or assistance from the Indians, had no objection to pay for it, when they had the means; nor had the natives objection to supply them on that condition, and occasionally out of pure good will. The Buccaneers nevertheless, did not always refrain from beloing themselves, with no other leave than their own. Sometime before Morgan's and Miller of Para and Shoy had given the Indians of Last at a contract that shortly after that expedition, they were reconciled, in consequence of which, the Darien Indians had assisted La Sound. In 1678, they gave assistance to another party of Flibustiers, which went against Cheron, under a French Captain named Bournano, and offered to conduct them to a place celled Tocamoro, where they said the Spaniards had much gold. Bonevano did not think his force sufficient to take advantage of their offer, but promised he would come again and be better provided.

In 1079, three Buccaneer vessels (two of them English

and one French) ich of he at attempt to plunder Porto Bello. The training at such a distance from the town, that it occupied them three nights in travelling, for during the day they lay concealed in the woods, before they reached it. Just as they came to the town, they were discovered by a negro, who ran before to give intelligence of their coming; but the Buccaneers were so quickly after him, that they got possession of the town before the inhabitants could take any step for their defence, and, being unacquainted with the strength of the enemy, they all fled. The Buccaneers remained in the town collecting plunder two days and two nights, all the time in apprehension that the Spaniards would 'pour in the country' upon their small force, or intercept their retreat. They got back however to their ships unmolested, and, on a division of the booty, shared 100 pieces of eight to each man.

CHAPTER VIII

Meeting of Buccineers at the Samballas, and Golden Island. Party formed by the English Buccaneers to cross the Islands. Some account of the Native Inhabitants of the Mosquito Shore.

IMMIDIATELY after the plunds if z of Posto Bello, in number of Buccaneer vessels, both they beam in the report which had been in the by Cornell Bournano, assembled at the Southeast of the southeast of Davier. The southeast was commanded by Bournano. The training of the southeast was commanded by Bournano. The training of the southeast of disapproved the project of going to Tocamoro. The way thither, they said was meantaineds, and through a long tract of minimited country, in which it would be difficult to find subsistence; and instead of Tocamoro, they advised going against the city of Pananua. Their representation caused the design upon Tocamoro to

be given up. The English Buccaneers were for attacking Panana; but the French objected to the length of the march; and on this difference, the English and French separated, the French's Buccaneers going to an Island called with the French's Island, which is the most eastern of the most eastern of the most eastern of the eastward of all the Samballas.

Without the assistance of the French, Panama was too great an undertaking. They were benk however, on crossing the Isthmus; and at the recommendation of their Darien friends, they delieved it with a Spanish town named Sonis Williams, in the Lorenthe banks of a river that ran into the South Sea. The Spaniards kept a good garrison at San'a Maria, on account of gold which was collected from anomalous in its neighbourhood.

The Buccaucers who engaged in this expedition were the crews of seven vessels, of force as in the following list:

		Gu	ns	Me	ı				
A	vessel	of 8	an	1 97	com	ma	nde	d by	John Coxon.
		25	•	107					Peter Harris.
		1	-	35			•	-	Richard Sawiting
	-	2		40					Ram. Sharp.
	-	0	-	43		•	-		Edmond Cook,
		0	-	24		-		-	Robert Alleston,

It was settled that Alleston and Macket, with 35 menthemselves included, should be left to grand the vessels during the absence of those who went on the expedition, which was not expected to be of long continuance. These matters were arranged at Golden Island and agreement made with the Darien Indians to fumish them with subsistence during the march.

William Dampier, a seaman at that time of no celebrity, but of good observation and experience, was among these Buccaneers, and of the purty to cross the Isthmus; as was Lionel Wafer, since well known for his Description of the Isthmus of Darien, who had engaged with them as surgeon.

In this party of Buccaneers were also some native Americans, of a small tribe called Mosquito Indians, who inhabited the sea coast on each side of Cane Gracias a Dios, one way towards the river San Juan de Nicaragua, the other towards the gulf of Honduras. which is called the Mosquito Store. If Employers had any plea in the Mest Indies, much more had the native Americans. The Mosquito Indians, moreover. had long been, and were at the time of these occurrences, in an extraordinary degree attached to the English, insomuch that volunturily of their own choice they acknowledged the King of Great Britain for their sovereign. They were an extremely ingenious people, and were greatly esteemed by the European scamen in the West Indies, on account of their great experiness in the use of the harpoon, and in taking turtle. The following character of them is given by Dampier: 'These Mosquito Indians,' he says, 'are tall, 'well made, strong, and nimble of foot; long visaged 'lank black hair, look stern, and are of a dark copper 'complexion. They are but a small nation or family. 'They are very ingenious in throwing the lance, or harpoon. They have extraordinary good eyes, and ' will deserv a sail at sen, farther than we. For these 'things, they are esteemed and coveted by all privateers: for one or two of them in a ship, will some-'times maintain a hundred men. When they come 'among privateers, they learn the use of guns, and ' prove very good marksmen. They behave themselves 'bold in fight, and are never seen to flinch, or hang 'back; for they think that the white men with whom they are, always know better than they do, when it is best to fight; and be the disadvantage never so great. they do not find he will any of their party stand. These Mary its ten one in gaineral very kind to the 'English, of whom they wrive a great deal of respect, both on were in the ships, and on shore, 'either in Jamaica, or classifiers. We always humour 'them, letting them go any where as they will, and

7.1

'return to their country in any vessel bound that 'way, if they please. They will have the manage-'ment of themselves in their striking tish, and will go in their own little cance, nor will they then let any white 'man come in their cance; all which we allow them. the cross them, though they should see 'shoals of fish, or turtle, or the like, they will pur-'posely strike their harpoons and furtherious aside, or so glance them as to kill nothing. They acknow-'ledge the King of England for their sovereign, learn our language and take the Governor of Jamsica to be one of the verice princes in the world. 'While they are among the English, they wear good 'cloaths, and take delight to go neat and tight; but " when they return to their own country, they put by 'all their cloaths, and go after their own country fashion?

In Dampier's time, it was the custom among the Mosquito Indians, when their Chief died, for his successor to obtain a commission, appending him Chief, from the Governor of Jamaier; and till be received his commission he was not acknowledged in form by his

countrymen*.

How would Dampier have been grieved, if he could have foreseen that this simple and honest people, whilst their attachment to the English had suffered no diminution, would be delivered by the British Government into the hands of the Spaniards; which, from all experience of what had happened, was delivering them to certain destruction.

^{*} They never forfeit their word. The King has his commission from the Governor of Janaica, and at every new Governor is arrival, ting come over to know his pieasure. The King of the Mosquites was received by his Grace the Duke of Portland (Governor of Janaica, a. b., 172-2) with that courtesy which was natural to him, and with more ceremony than seemed to be due to a Monarch who held his sovereignty by commission. "—The Mosquito Indians had a victory over the Spanish Indians about 20 years ago, and cut off a number; but gave a Norgro who was with them, his life purely on account of his spacking English. "History of Janaica, London 1774, Book I, Ch. 12. And British Empire in America, Vol. II, pp., 567–6371.

Before this unhappy transaction took place, and after the time Dampier wrote, the British Government took actual possession of the Mosquito Country, by erecting a fort, and stationing there a garrison of British troops. British merchants settled among the Mosquito natives, and magistrates wire amorticated with authority to administer justice. With authority to administer justice. were taken into British pay to serve ; - - viete, ... which the following story is related in 1 at a little or of Jamaica. 'In the year 1738, the Government of 'Jamaica took into their pay two hundred Mosquito 'Indians, to assist in the suppression of the Maroons 'or Wild Negroes. During a march on this service, one of their white conductors shot a wild hog. The 'Mosquito men told him, that was not the way (o 'surprise the negroes, but to put them on their 'guard; and if he wanted in a large would kill the game equally well to a their arrows. They 'effected considerable service on it's occasion, and 'were well rewarded for their good conduct; and 'when a pacification took place with the Maroons, 'they were sent well satisfied to their own country.' In the year 1770, there resided in the Mosquito

In the year 1770, there resided in the Mosquito Country of British settlers, between two and three hundred whites, as many of mixed blood, and 900 slaves. On the breaking out of the war between Great British and Spain, in 1770, when the Spaniards device the British logwood cutters from their settlements in the Bay of Hond w. 11: 27 or 25 per a camed and assisted the British and the settlements in the British and on their production of the Spaniards, with their accrete med fidelity. An English officer, who was in the West Indies during that were has given a description of the Mosquito taren, which exactly agrees with what Dampier has said; and all that is related of them whilst with the Brecomers, gives the most favourable impression of their dispositions and character. It was natural to the Spaniards to be eagerly desirous to get the Mosquito Country

and people into their power; but it was not natural that such a proposition should be listened to by the British. Nevertheless, the matter did so happen.

When notice was received in the West Indies, that a negociation was on foot for the delivery of the Mosquito Shore to Spain, the Conneil at Jamaica drew up a Report and Remonstrance against it: in which was stated, that 'the number of the Mosquito Indians, 'so insile remarkable for their fixed hereditary batred to the Spaniards, and attachment to us, were from 'seven to ten thousand.' Afterwards, in continuation, the Memorial says, 'We beg leave to state the nature of His Majesty's territorial right, perceiving with 'alarm, from papers submitted to our inspection, that endeavours have been made to create doubts as to 'His Majesty's just claims to the sovereignty of this 'valuable and delightful country. The native Indians of this country have never submitted to the Spanish 'Government. The Spaniards never had any settlement amongst them. During the course of 150 years they have maintained a strict and uninterrupted 'alliance with the subjects of Great Britain. 'made a free and formal cession of the dominion of their continue in III. Malesty's predecessors, acknowledging it a street Britain for their sovereign. ' long before the American Treaty concluded at Madrid in 1670; and consequently, by the eighth Article of that Treaty, our right was declared .' In one Memorial and Remonstrance which was presented to the British Ministry on the final ratification (in 1786) of the Treaty, it is complained, that thereby his Majesty had given up to the King of Spain 'the Indian people, and country of the Mosquito Shore, which formed 'the most secure West-Indian Province possessed by Great Britain, and which we held by the most pure and perfect title or sovereignty. Much of this is digression; but the subject unavoidably came into notice, and could not be hastily quitted.

Case of His Majesty's Subjects upon the Mosquito Shore, most humbly submitted, &c., London, 1789.

Some mercantile arrangement, said to be advantageous to the the profession, but which has been disputed, was the profession bear conjectured that a desire to show civility to the Prime Minister of Spain was the real motive. Only blindness or want of information could give either of these considerations such fatal influence.

The making over, or the blind tensification the dominion and the first that of another, has been that of another, has been that of another, has been the summary of the propriety. It has been done sometimes unavoidably, sometimes justly, and sometimes inexensably. Unavoidably when a weaker state is necessitated to submit to the exactions of a stronger. Justly, when the inhabitants of the territory it is proposed to transfer, are consulted, and give their consent. Also it may be reckoned just to exercise it there are first transferring a conquered territory, the intervent which have not been received and adopted as fellow subjects with the subjects of the state under whose nower it had fallen.

The inhabitants of a territory who with their lands are transferred to the dominion of a new state without their inclinations being consulted, are placed in the

condition of a conquered people.

The connexion of the Verruito people with Great Britain was formed in Friendship, and was on each side a voluntary engagement. That it was an engagement, should be no question. In coulty and honour, whoever permits it to be believed but it has entered into an engagement, it has been a engaged. The Mosquito people were known to believe, and had been allowed to continue in the belief, that they were permanently united to the British. The Governors of Jamaica giving commissions for the instalment of their chief, the building a fort, and placing a garrison in the country, shew both acceptance of their submission and exercise of sovereignty.

Vattel has described this case. He says, 'When a 'nation has not sufficient strength of itself, and is

not in a condition to resist its enemies, it may law-fully submit to a more powerful nation on certain 'conditions upon which they shall come to an agree-mern; and the pact or treaty of submission will be afterwards the measure and rule of the rights of each. For that which submits, resigning a right it possessed, and conveying it to another, has an absolute power to make this conveyance upon what conditions it pleases; and the other, by accepting the submission on this footing, engages to observe religiously all the clauses in the treaty.

'When a nation has placed itself under the pretection of another that is more powerful, or has submitted to it with a view of procession; if this last does not effectually grant its protection when 'wanted, it is manifest that by failing in its engage-

'ments it loses the rights it had acquired.'

The rights lost or relinquished by Great Britain might possibly be of small import to her; but the loss of our protection was of infinite consequence to the Mosquito people. Advantages supposed or real gained to Great Britain, is not to be pleaded in excuse or palliation for withdrawing her protection; for that would seem to imply that an engagement is more or less binding according to the greater or less interest there may be in observing it. But if there had been no engagement, the length and steadiness of their attachment to Great Britain would have entitled them to her protection, and the nature of the case rendered the obligation sacred; for be it repeated, that experience had shewn the delivering them up to the dominion of the Spaniards, was delivering them to certain slavery and duch. These considerations possibly might n are seems to have been a want of it is a time at the subject in the British Ministry, and also a want of attention to the remonstrances made. The Mosquito country, and the native inhabitants, the best affected and most constant of all the friends the British ever had, were abandoned in the summer of 1787, to the Spaniards,

the known exterminators of millions of the native Americans, and who were moreover incensed against the Mosquito men, for the part they had always taken with the British, by whom they were thus forsaken. The British settlers in that country found it necessary to withdraw as specificy as they had opportunity, with their effects.

If the business had been fully understood, and the safety of Great Britain had depended mon chardonics the Mosquito people to their merciless enomies, i. would have been thought disgraceful by the nation to have done it; but the national interest being trivial. and the public in general being uninformed in the matter, the transaction took place without attracting much notice. A motion, however, was made in the British House of Lords, 'that the terms of the Convention with Spain, signed in July 1786, did not meet the favourable opinion of this House;' and the noble Mover objected to that part of the Convention which related to the surrender of the British possessions on the Mosquito shore, that it was a humiliation, and derogating from the rights of Great Britain. The first Article of the Treaty of 1780 says, 'His Britannic Majesty's subjects, and the other Colonists, who have hitherto enjoyed the protection of England, shall evacuate the Country of the Mosquitos, as well as the Continent in general, and the Islands adjacent, without exception, situated beyond the line hereafter described, as what ought to be the extent of territory granted by his Catholic Majesty to the English.'

In the debate, rights were asserted for Spuin, not only to what she then possessed on the Continent of America, but to parts she had never possessed. Warthis want of information, or want of consideration? The word 'granted' was improperly introduced. In truch and justice, the claims of Spain to America are not to be acknowledged rights. They were founded in usurpation, and presscutted by the extremination of the lawful and natural proprietors. It is an offence to morality and to humanity to prefend that Spain

had so clear and just a title to any part of her possessions on the Continent of America, as Great Britain had to the Mosquito Country. The rights of the Mosquito people, and their claims to the friendship of Great Britain, were not sufficiently made known; and the motion was negatived. It might have been of service in this delane to have quoted Dampier.

In conclusion, the case of the Mozacito people deserves, and demands the reconsideration of Great Britain. If, on examination, it shall be proved that they have been unconcrossly and unjustly trained, in may not be too late to seek to tanke reparation, witch ought to be done as far as circumstances will yet admit. The first sum towards this would be to institute enquiry if there are living any of our forsaken friends, or of their posterity, and what is their present condition. If the Mesonito roop's have been humanoly and justly governed since their securation from Group Britain, the enquiry will give the Spaniards cause for triumph, and the Dritish cause to rejoice that evil inst not resulted in the distance O the other hand, should it be found the common calamities : .; a m: n ' a m; it s a ' America by the Spaniards, t ev enough of their tribe to form a nation, it would be right to restore them, if practicable, to the country and situation of which their fathers were deprived, or to find them an equivalent; and at any price or pains, to deliver them from oppression. If only few remain, those few should be freed from their bondage, and be liberally provided with lands and maintenance in our own West-India Islands.

CHAPTER IX

Journey of the Buccaneers across the Isthmus of America.

On the 5th of April, 1686, three hundred and thirty-one Buccaneers, most of them English, passed over from Golden Island, and landed in Davien, 'each man pro-

vided with five "......" bread called dough-boys, with a fusil, a pistol, and a hanger." They began their journey marshalled in divisions, with distinguishing flags, under their several commanders, Bartholomew Sharp and his men taking the lead. Muny Darien Indians kept them company as their confederates, and supplied them with plantains, fruit, and venison, for which payment was made in axes, hatchets, knives, needles, beads, and trinkets; all which the Buccaneers had taken care to come well provided with. Among the Darien Indians in the control of the second of the sevent west two distinctions of the second of

The commence we described a series with the proceeded about a league by the side of a bay, and afterwards about two leagues directly up a merical where were useful no because directly up a merical where were useful no because directly up a merical where were useful no because the side of a river. Here they took up their lodging for the night, those who could not be received in the house, building huts. The Indians were earnest in cautioning them against sleeping in the grass, on account of addres. This first day's journey discouraged four of the Buccaneers, and they returned to the slips. Stones were found in the river, which on being broken, shone with sparks of gold. These stones, they were told, were driven down from the neighbouring mountains by torrents during the rains season.*

The next morning, at surrise, they proceeded in their journey, labouring up a steep hill, which they surmounted about three in the aircencen; and at the foot on the other side, they rested on the bank of a river, which Captain Andreas told them run into the South Sea, and was the same by which the town of Santa Maria was situated. They marched aircewards about six miles farther, over another steep hill, where the path was so narrow that seldom more than one man could pass at a time. At night, they took up their lodging by the side of the river, having marched this day, according to their computation, eighteen miles.

ON THE ISTHMUS

The next day. April the 7th, the march was continued by the river, the course of which was so serrentine, that they had to cross it almost at every half mile, sometimes up to their knees, sometimes to their middle, and running with a very swift current. About noon they arrived as some large Indian houses, neatly built, the sides of wood of the cabbage-tree. and the roofs of cane thatched over with palmito leaves. The interior had divisions into rooms, ".... upper story; and before each house the afternoon, they came to a house belonging to a son of Captain Andreas, who wore a wreath of gold about his head, for which he was honoured by the Buccancers with the title of King Golder, Can. To a so good, that they rested it. i'vil Journal of his expedition, says ! . . . The brink are 'of Darien are for the most part very handsome. 'especially the female sex, who are also exertly, 'loving and free to the embraces of the Til was calumny. Basil Ringrose, an ... Buch and whose Journal has been published, and whose entitled to credit than Sharp, as will a second the Darien women, 'they have the bar on the, 'very free, airy, and brisk: [www.line] very modest.' Lionel Wafer also, who lived many months among the Indians of the Isthmus, speaks highly of the modesty, kindness of disposition, and innocency, of the Darien women.

On the 9th, after breakfast, they pursued their journey, accompanied by the Davien Chiefs, and about 200 Indians, who were armed with bows and lances. They descended along the river, which they had to wade through between fifty and sixty times, and they came to a house 'only here and there.' At most of these houses, the owner, who had been apprised of the march of the Buccaneers, stood at the door, and as they passed, gave to each mun a ripe plantain, or

some sweet cassava root. If the Buccaneer desired more, he was expected to purchase. Some of the Indians, to count the number of the Buccaneers, for every man that went by dropped a grain of corn. That night they lodged at three large houses, where they found entertainment provided, and also canoes for thou to descend the river, which hegan here to be navigable.

The next morning, as they were preparing to depart, two of the Buccaneer Commanders, John Coxon and Peter Harris, had some disagreement, and Coxon fired his musket at Harris, who was about to fire in return. but other Buccancers interposed, and effected a reconciliation. Seventy of the Buccaneers embarked in fourteen canoes, in each of which two Indians also went, who best knew how to manage and guide them down the stream; the rest prosecuted to him to him land. The men in the canoes found ' : : ::: ' travelling quite as wearisome as marching, for at almost every furlong they were constrained to quit their boats to lanch them over rocks, or over trees that had fallen athwart the river, and sometimes over necks of land. At night, they stopped and made themselves huts on a green bank by the river's side. Here they shot wild-fowl.

The next day the canoes continued to descend the river, having the same kind of impediments to overcome as on the preceding day; and at night, they lodged again on the green bank of the river. The land party had not kept up with them. Bartholomew Sharp says, 'Our supper entertainment was a very 'good sort of a wild beast called a Warre, which is 'much like to our English hog, and altograber as 'good. There are store of them in this part of the 'world; I observed that the navels of these animals 'grew upon their backs.' Water calls this species of the wild hog, Pecary'. In the night a small tiper

* De Rochfort describes this animal under the name Javaris. Hist, Nat. des Isles Antilles, p. 132, edit, 1665. It is also described by Pennand, in his Synopsis of Quadrupeds, Art. Mexican Wild Hop.

ON THE ISTHMUS

came, and after looking at them some time, went away. The Buccaneers did not fire at him, lest the noise of their muskets should give alarm to the Spaniards at Sin. Marin.

The next day, the water party and vertical of his under some anxiety at being so here wither harding any communication with the party is reliefly by an a Captain Andreas perceiving their measuress, sent a cut of the high price which returned before smooth with a real the high price, which returned before smooth with a real the high price at the feet were more at that

Tuesday the 18th, early in the day, the Baccaneers arrived at a beachy point of land, where another stream from the uplands joined the river. This place had sometimes been the rendezvors of the Darien Indians, when they collected for whick or defence against the Spaniawds; and here the whole party now made a lant, to rest themselves, and to clean and prepare their arms. They also made paddles and oars to row with; for thus far down the river, the canors had been carried by the stream, and guided with poles: but here the river was broad and deep.

On the 14th, the whole party, Buccaneers and Indians, making nearly 600 men, embarked in 68 canoes, which the Indians had provided. At midnight, they put to land, within half a mile of the town of Sta. Maria. In the morning at the break of day, they heard muskets fixed by the guard in the town, and a 'drum beating à travaillers'. The Buccaneers put themselves in motion, and by seven in the morning came to the open ground before the Fort, when the Spaniards began firing upon them. The Fort was formed simply with palisadoes, without brickwork, so that after pulling down two or three of the palisadoes, the Buccaneers entered without farther oppo-

^{*} Ringrose. Bucaneers of America, Part IV, p. to. The early morningdrum has, is our time, been called the Reveiller. Either that or a travailler seems applicable, for according to Boyer, travailler signifies to trouble, or disturb, as well as to work; and it is probable, from the age of the authority above cited, that the original term was a travailler.

sition, and without the loss of a man; neverticles, they acted with so I be a be able to every, that twenty-six Spaniards where \$\frac{1}{2}\ldots \frac{1}{2}\ldots \frac{1}{

The Buccineers were much disappointed in their expectations of plunder, for the Spaniards had by some means received notice of their intended visit in time to send away almost all that was of value. A Buccancer says, 'though we examined our prisoners severely, the whole that we could reflect it have not fort, amounted out, to the not pounds weight of gold, and a small country to silver; whereas three days sooner, we should have found three hundred pounds weight in gold in the Fork.'

The majority of the Buccaneers were desirons to proceed in their cances to the South Sea, to seek compensation for their disappointment at Sto. Marka. John Coxon and his tollowers were for returning; on which account, and not from an opinion of his capability, those who were for the South Sea, offered Coxon the post of General, provided he and his men would join in their scheme, which offer was accepted.

It was then determined to descend with the stream of the river to the Gulf de San Miguel, which is on the East side of the Bay of Panama. The greater part of the Darien Indians, however, separated from them at Sta. Maria, and returned to their homes. The Darien Chief Andreas, and his son Golden Cap, with some followers, continued with the Barth of the San Coulomb Cap.

Among the people of Darien were is homely, it says white, fairer than any people in Europe. Also be in the

ON THE ISTHMUS

Tike unto the finest flax; and it was reported of them 'that they could see further in the dark than in the 'light'.'

The river of Sta. Maria is the largest of several rivers which fall into the Gulf de San Miguel. Abreast where the town stood, it was reckoned to be twice as broad as the River Thames is at London. The rise and fall of the tide.

CHAPTER X

First Buccaneer Expedition in the South Sea,

Ox the 19th of April, the Bucamers, under the command of John Goxon, entered the Bay of Pauana; and the same day, at one of the Islands in the Bay, they captured a Spanish vessel of 3t tans, or board of which 130 of the Buccamers immodiately placed themselves, glad to be reflexed from the camped and crowded state they had endured in the camped and crowded state they had endured in the campes. The next day another soull back was taken. The pursuit of these vessels, and seeking among the Islands for provisions, had separated the Buccamers; but they had agreed to rendezous at the Island Chepillo, near the entrance of the river Cheapo. Shapp, however,

* Narrative by Basil Ringrose, p. 3. † Ringrose, p. 11.

BUCCANEER EXPEDITION

and some others, wanting fresh water, went to the Pearl Islands. The rest got to Chepillo on the 22nd, where they found good provision of plantains, fresh water and hogs; and at four o'clock that same afternoon, they rowed from the Island towards Pannana.

By this time, intelligence of their being in the Bay had reached the city. Eight vessels were lying in the road, three of which the Spanian, here's a single manning them with the crows of the whole, according to the Buceaneer accounts, not exceeding 20 men and not more than one-third of them being Europeans;

the rest were unlatters and negroes.

On the 23rd, before surrise, the Buccancers came in sight of the city; and as soon as they were descried, the three armed Spanish ships got under sall, and stood towards them. The conflict was severe, and lasted the greater part of the day, when it terminal in the defeat of the Spaniards, two of their vessels being carried by boarding, and the third obliged to saw herself by flight. The Spanish Commander fell, with many of his people. Of the Buccancers 18 were killed, and above 30 wounded. Peter Harris, one of their Captains, was among the wounded, and died two days after.

One Bulletter angular along, "we were in all 68 men that were singular in Lufgh. of that day." Another Buccancer relates, "we had sent away the Spanish bark to seek fresh water and had put on board her above one hundred of our best men; so that we had only cauces for this fight, and in them not above 200 fighting men." The Spanish ships fought with great bravery, but were overmatched, being manned with motley and unfaught crows; whereas the Baccanceus had been in constant training to the use of their arrays; and their being in cances was in great disadvantage, as they had a smooth sea to light in. The vincin of Richard Sawkins, who, after being three times repulsed, succeeded in boarding and explaining one of the Spanish ships, was principally instrumental in

88

TO THE SOUTH SEA

gaining the victory to the Buccaneers. It gained him also their confidence, and the more fully as some among them were thought to have shown backwardness, of which number John Coxon, their elected Commander, appears to have been. The Darion Chiefs were in the heat of the battle.

Immediately after the victory the Buccancers stood towards Panama, then a new city, and on a different site from the old, being four miles Westward of the rains of the city bernt by Morgan. The old city had yet some inhabitants. The present adventurers did not judge their strength sufficient for landing, and they conjented themselves with capturing the vessels that were at anchor near the small Islands of Perico. in the road before the city. One of these vessels was a ship named the Trinidad, of 400 tons burthen, in good condition, a fast sailer, and had on board a cargo principally consisting of wine, sugar, and sweetmeats; and moreover a considerable sum of money. The Spanish crew, before they left her, had both scuttled and set her on fire, but the Buccancers took possession in time to extinguish the flames, and to stop the leaks. In the other prizes they found flour and ammunition; and two of them, besides the Trinidad, they fitted up for cruising. Two prize vessels, and a quantity of goods which were of no use to them, as iron, skin, and soap, which the Spaniards at Panama refused to rausom, they destroyed. Besides these, they captured among the Islands some small vessels laden with poultry. Thus in less than a week after their arrival across the Isthmus to the coast of the South Sea, they were provided with a small fleet. not ill equipped; and with which they now formed an actual and close blockade by sea, of Panama, stationing themselves at anchor in front of the city.

This new city was already considerably larger than old Panama lad ever been, its extent being in length full a mile and a half, and in breadth above a mile. The churches (eight in number) were not yet finished. The cathedral church at the Old Town

was still in use, 'the beautiful building whereof,' says Ringrose, 'maketh a fair show at a distance, like unto the church of St. Paul's at London. Round the city 'for the space of seven leagues, more or less, all the 'adjacent country is what they call in the Spanish 'language, Savana, that is to say, plain and level 'ground, as smooth as a sheet; only here and there is to be seen a small spot of woody land. And every where this level ground is full of vacadas, where 'whole droves of cows and oxen are kept. But the ground whereon the city standeth, is damp and 'moist, and of bad repute for health. The sea is also 'very full of worms, much prejudicial to shipping, for 'which reason the king's ships are always kept near 'Lima. We found here in one night after our arrival. 'worms of three quarters of an inch in length, both 'in our bed-cloaths and other amarel.'

Within two or three days after the bathle with the Spanish Armadilla, discord broke out among the Buccancers. The reflections made upon the behaviour of Coxon and some of his followers, dotermined him and seventy men to return by the River of Sta. Maria over the Isthmus to the North Sea. Two of the small prize vessels were given them for this purpose, and at the same time, the Darien Chiefs, Captain Andreas and Captain Antonlo, with most of their people, departed to return to their homes. Andreas showed his goodwill towards the Buccancers who remained in the South Sea, by leaving with them a son and one of

his nephews.

On the departure of Coxon, Richard Sawkins was chosen General or Chief Commander. They continued ten days in the road before Panama, at the end of which they retired to an Island named Taboga, more distant, but whence they could see vessels going to, or coming from, Panama. At Taboga they stopped nearly a fortnight, having had notice that a rich ship from Lima was shortly expected; but she came nor within that time. Some other vessels however fell into their hands, by which they obtained in specie between

20

fifty and sixty thousand dollars, 1200 packs of flour, 2000 jars of wine, a quartity of brandy, sugar, sweetmeats, poultry, and other provisions, some gunpowder and shot, besides various other articles of merchandise. Among their prisoners, were a number of negro slaves. which was a temptation to the merchants of Panama, (9 c) () (h stile whilst they lay at Taboga, who is the said rate of the prize goods, and as many of the ne "be at the line heers would part with giving for a : two hundred pieces of eight; and they also sold to the Buccaneers such stores and commodities as they were in need of. Ringrose relates, that in the course of this communication, a message was delivered to their Chief from the Governor of Panama, demanding, "why, during a time of peace between England "and Spain, Englishmen should come into those seas. "to commit injury? and from whom they had their "commission so to do?" To which message. Sawkins returned answer, 'that he and his companions came to 'assist their friend the King of Darien, who was the 'rightful Lord of Panama, and all the country there-'abouts. That as they had come so far, it was 'reasonable they should receive some satisfaction for their trouble; and if the Governor would send to them 500 pieces of eight for each man, and a 1000 for 'each commander, and would promise not any farther 'to annoy the Darien Indians, their allies, that then the Becomeers would desist from La ... and go 'quist'y at at their business.'

By the Schalach, who tradition is the Shakles have it at the Bistop of Panara was a green whom he had formerly taken planted in the West Indies, and sent him a but it sector as a planted regard.

the Bishop sent a god into a local con-

Sawkins would have waited longer for the rich ship expected from Peru; but all the live stock within reach had been consumed, and his men became impatient for fresh provisions. 'This Taboga,' says Sharp, 'is an exceeding pleasant island, abounding in 'fruits, such as pine-apples, oranges, lemons, pears,

U.S.

'mammees, cocoa-nuts, and others: with a small, but brave commodious fresh river running in it. The 'anchorage is also clear and good.'

On the 15th of May, they sailed to the Island Otoque, at which place they found hogs and poultry; and, the same day, or the day following, they departed with three ships and two small barks, from the Bay of Panama, steering Westward for a Spanish town named Pueblo Nuevo.

In this short distance they had much blowing weather and contrary winds, by which both the small backs, one with fifteen men, the other with seven men, were separated from the ships, and did not join them again. The crew of one of these barks recurred over the Lawrey in Coxon's party. The other

bark was Spaniards.

About the 21st, the ships anchored, near the Island Quibo from the North part of which, to the town of leagues. Sawkins, with sixty men, excession with sixty men, excession the smallest ship, and sailed to the which leads to the town. He there left the ship with a few men to follow him, and proceeded with the rest in cances up the river by night, having a negro prisoner for pilot. Those left with the care of the ship, 'entered the river, keeping close by the East 'shore on which there is a round hill. Within two 'stones cast of the shore there was four fathoms 'depth; and within the point a very fine and large 'river opens. But being strangers to the place, the 'ship was run aground nigh a rock which lieth by the 'Westward shore; for the true channel of this river is 'neaver to the East than to the West shore. The 'Island Quibo is SSE from the mouth of this river.'

The canoes met with much observation from trees which the Spaniards had felled across the river; but they arrived before the town during the night. The Spaniards had erected some works, on which account the Buccancers waited in their cances till daylight,

and then landed; when Richard Sawkins, advancing with the foremost of his men towards a breastwork, was killed, as were two of his followers. Sharp was the next in command, but he was disheartened by so unfortunate a beginning, and ordered a vetrent. Three Buccancers were wounded in the recurriculation.

In the narrative which Starp hims if published, he says, 'we landed at a stockade built by the Spaniards, where we had a small rencounter with the enemy, who killed us three men, whereof the brave Capania Sawkins was one, and wounded four or live more besides which we got relief to be found to the property of the best way to retreat down the river again. The death of Sawkins was a given miscotume to the

The death of Sawkins was a greet mistortime to the Buccaneers, and was fell by them as such. One Buccaneer relates, 'Captain Sawkins karding at Pacibo 'Nuevo before the rest, as being a man of undamnted 'counage, and running up with a small party to a 'breastwork, was unfortunately killed. And this 'disaster occasioned a muthy amongst our work for 'our Commanders were not thought to be in the form of the hard enterprises. Now Capta', S. ap very left in chief, and he was consumed by more relation contest grow to that degree that they do do dim 'parties, and about 70 of our men fell off from us.'

Ringrose was not in Englud when his narrative was published; and advantage was taken of his absence, to interpolate in it some impudent passages in commendation of Sharp's valour. In the printed Narrative attributed to Ringrose, he is made to say, 'Caplain' Sawkins in running up to the breastwork at the head of a few men was killed; a num as valiant and 'courageous as any could be, and, next unto Captain 'Sharp, the best beloved of all our company, or the 'most part thereof.'

Ringrose's manuscript Journal has been preserved in the Sloane Collection, at the British Museum (No. 3820* of Ayscough's Catalogue) wherein, with natural

No. 48 in the same collection is a manuscript copy of Ringrose's Journal, but varied in the same manner from the Original as the printed Narrative.

expression of affection and regard, he says, 'Captain 'Sawkins was a valiant and generous spirited man, 'and beloved above any other we ever had among us, which he well deserved.'

In their retreat down the river of Pueblo Nuevo, the Bucenneers took a ship laden with indigo, butter, and nitch; and burnt two other vessels. When returned to Onibo, they could not agree in the choice of a commander. Bartholomew Sharp had a greater number of voices than any other pretender, which he obtained by boasting that he would take them a cruise whereby he did not at all doubt they would return home with not less than a dimental condens. each man. Sharp was elected by i an armitical enterior. Between 60 and 70 men who Coxon quitted the command, from attachment to Car! " " " " " " To would not stay to be commanded prize vessels to return over the Isthmus to the West Indies: where they safely arrived. All the Darien Indians also returned to the Isthmus. One hundred and forty-six Buccaneers remained with Bartholomew Sharp.

'On the SE side of the Island Quibo is a shoal, or 'spit of sand, which stretches out a quarter of a 'league into the sea".' Just within this shoal, in 14 fathoms depth, the Brancher shire lay at anchor. The Island abounded in ... this being the rainy season. They caught red deer, turtle, and oysters. Ringrose says, 'here we'll and the that we were forced to cut time in a first 'each quarter being a good me :: !! !! !! ... with also oysters of a smaller kind, from which the Spaniards collected yearls. They killed alligators at Quibo, some above 20 feet in length; 'they were very 'fearful, and tried to escape from those who hunted 'them.' Ringrose relates, that he stood under a manchineal tree to shelter himself from the rain, but some drops fell on his skin from the tree, which caused

him to break out all over in red spots, and he was not well for a week afterwards.

June the 6th. Sharp and his followers, in two ships. sailed from Quibo Southward for the coast of Peru. intending to stop by the way at the Galapago-Islands; but the winds prevented the .. On the lith. they anchored on the South Side of the Island Gregona, near the mouth of a river. 'Gorner also idea 'mountainous Island, about four I 'and is distant about four leagues from the Continent. 'The anchorage is within a pistol-shot of the shore. in death from 15 to 20 fathoms. At the SW of 'Gorgona is a smaller Island, and without the same 'stands a small rock".' There were at this time streams of fresh water on every side of the Island.

Gorgona being uninhabited, was thought to be a good place of concealment. The Island supplied rabbits, monkeys, turtle, oysters, and birds; which provision was inducement to the Eucemeers, notwithstanding the rains, to remain there, indulging in idleness, till near the end of July, when the weather began to be dry. They killed a snake at Gorgona, eleven feet long, and fourteen inches in circunference.

July the 25th, they put to sea, Si wie language an intention to attack Guavaquil: 1. opinion that their long stay at 6 the a must conoccasioned their being discovered by the second 'notwithstanding that he himself had persuaded them 'to stay;' their plan was therefore changed for the attack of places more Southward, where they would be less expected. The winds were from the Southward, and it was not till August the 13th, that they got as far as the Island Plata.

The only landing at Plata at this time, was on the NE side, near a deep valley, where the ships anchored in 12 fathoms. Goats were on this Island in such numbers, that they killed above a hundred in a day with little labour, and salted what they did not want * Ringrose and Sharp.

for present use. Turtle and fish were in plenty. They found only one small spring of fresh water, which was near the landing place, and did not yield them more than 20 gallons in the 24 hours. There were no irres on any part of the Island.

From Plata they proceeded Southward. The 25th, near Cape St. Elena, they met a Spanish ship from Guayaquil bound to Panama, which they took after a short action in which one Buccaneer was killed, and two others were wounded. In this prize they found 1900 dollars. They learnt from their prisoners, that one of the small buccaneer tenders, which had been separated from Sawkins in sailing from the Bay of Panama, had been taken by the Spaniards, after losing six men out of seven which composed her crew. Their adventure was as follows. Not being able to join their Commander Sawkins at Quibo, they sailed to the Island Gallo near the Continent (in about 2° N.) where they found a party of Spaniards, from whom they took three white women. A few days afterwards, they put in at another small Island, four leagues distant from Gallo, where they proposed to remain on the lookout, in hopes of seeing some of their friends come that way, as Sawkins had declared it his intention to go to the coast of Peru. Whilst they were waiting in this expectation, a Section ? whom they had kept prisoner, made his decise the them, and got over to the main land. 1. buccancer crew had the imprudence nevertheless to remain in the same quarters long enough to give time for a party of Spaniards to pass over from the main land, which they did without being perceived. and placed themselves in amb . . ie with an and advantage, that at one velley in a let six Dacancers out of the seven; the cancers out of the seven; their prisoner.

Sharp and his men divided the small sum of money taken in their last prize, and sunk her. Ringrose relates, 'we also punished a Friar and shot him upon 'the deck, casting him overboard while he was yet

'alive. I abhorred such cruelties, yet was forced to 'hold my tongue.' It is not said in what manner the Friar had offended, and Sharp does not mention the circumstance in his Journal.

One of the two vessels in which the Buccaneers cruised, sailed badly, on which account she was abandoned, and they all embacked in the ship named

the Trinidad.

On the 4th of September they took a vessel from Guavaguil bound for Lima, with a lading of timber. chocolate, raw silk, Indian cloth, and thread stockings. It appears here to have been a custom among the Euccaneers, for the first who boarded an enemy, or captured vessel, to be allowed some extra privilege of plunder. Ringrose says, 'we cast dice for the first entrance, and the lot fell to the larboard watch, so 'twenty men belonging to that watch, catered her.' They took out of this vessel as much of the cargo as they chose, and put some of their prisoners in her; after which they dismissed her with only one mast standing and one sail, that she should not be able to prosecute her voyage Southward. Sharp passed Callao at a distance from land, being apprehensive there might be ships of war in the road. October the 26th. he was near the town of Arica, when the boats manned with a large party of Buccaneers departed from the ship with intention to attack the town; but, on coming near the shore, they found the surf high, and the whole country appeared to be in arms. They returned to the ship, and it was agreed to bear away for Ilo, a small town on the coast, in latitude about 17° 40° S. Their stock of fresh water was by this time so reduced, that they had come to an allowance of only half a pint for a man for the day; and it is related that a pint of water was sold in the ship for 30 dollars. They succeeded however in landing at Ilo, and obtained there fresh water, wine, fruits, flour, oil, chocolate, sugar, and other provisions. The Spaniards would give neither money nor cattle to have their buildings and plantations spared, and the Buc-

97

cancers committed all the mischief they could. From 10 they proceeded Southward. December the 1st, in the night, being in latitude about 31', they found themselves in white water, like banks or breakers, which extended a mile or more in length; but they which extended a mile or more in length; but they which extended a mile or more in length; but they which extended a mile or more in length; but they which extends a mile or more in length; but they which is a large shoal of anchovies.

December the 3rd, they landed at the town of La Serena, which they entered without opposition. Some Spaniards came to negociate with them to ransom the town from being burnt, for which they agreed to pay 95,000 pieces of cight; but the money came not at the time appointed, and the Buccaneers had reason to suspect the Spaniards intended to deceive them. Ringrose relates, that a man ventured to come in the night from the shore, on a float made of a horse's hide blown up like a bladder. 'He being arrived at the ship, went under the stern and crammed oakum and brimstone and other combustible matter between 'the rudder and the stern-post. Having done this, he 'fired it with a match, so that in a small time our 'rudder was on fire, and all the ship in a smoke. Our men, both alarmed and amazed with this smoke, 'ran up and down the ship, suspe '' : !' to have fired the vessel, thereby to the in the interest of the season o and seek our destruction. At last they found out where the fire was, and had the real for the to 'quench it before its going to in . A. I will you sent the boat ashore, and in the limit in the limit of the 'mentioned, and the matci in the sale in t whereby we became acquainted with the whole 'matter.

By the La Serena expedition they obtained five hundred pounds weight of silver. One of the crew died in consequence of hard drinking whilst on shore. They released all their prisoners here, except a pilot; after which, they stood from the Continent for Juan Fernandez. In their approach to that Island, it is remarked by Ringrose, that they saw neither bird.

nor fish: and this being noticed to the pilot, he made answer, that he had many times sailed by Juan Fernandez, and had never seen either fish or fowl whilst at sea in sight of the Island.

On Christmas day, they anchored in a bay at the South part of Juan Fernandez, but anding the winds SEE and Southerly, they entitled that anchorage, and went to a Bay on the North side of the Island, where they cast anchor in 14 fathoms, so near to the shore that they fastened the end of another cable form that they fastened the end of another cable form that ship to the trees; being sheltered by the ship to the trees; being sheltered by the South and West, and the first SEE round by the South and West, and the first No b W*. Their fastenings, however, did not seen the land, and she was twee found to see, the end then recovered the anchorage in the manner of the see.

The shore of this bay and company were very fromble-son lious, whose noise and company were very fromble-some to the more imployed in filling fresh water. The seals coveted to lie where streams of fresh water ran into the sea, which made it necessary to keep neople and it is a seal of the property of

Here new disagreements broke out among the Buccaneers. Some wished to sail immediately homeward by the Starit of Magallannes; others desired to try their fortune longer in the South Sea. Sharp was of the party for returning home; but in the end the majority deposed him from the command, and elected for his successor John Watling, 'an old privateer, and 'estcemed a stout seaman.' Articles were drawn up in writing between Watling and the crow, and subscribed.

One Narrative says, 'the true occasion of the grudge 'against Sharp was, that he had got by these advenfures almost a thousand pounds, whereas many of 'our men were scarce worth a groat; and good reason there was for their poverty, for at the Isle of Plate and other places, they had lost all their money to their fellow Buccancers at dice; so that some had a 'great deal, and others, just nothing. Those who were thrifty sided with Captain Sharp, but the others, being the greatest number, turned Sharp out 'of his command; and Sharp's party were persuaded 'to have patience, seeing they were the fewest, and 'had money to lose, which the other party had not. Dampier says Sharp was displaced by general conseat, the company not being satisfied either with his conrage or his conduct.

Watling began his command by ordering the observance of the Saibuth. 'This day, January the '9th,' says Ringrose, 'was the first Sunday that ever 'we kept by command since the loss and death of 'our valiant Commander Captain Sawkins, who once 'threw the dice overboard, finding them in use on

'the said day.'

The 11th, two boats were sent have the ship to a distant part of the Island to cate a () the following morning, the boats were seen returning in great haste, and firing muskets to give alarm. When arrived on board, they gave information that three sail, which they believed to be Spanish ships of war, were in sight of the Island, and were making for the anchorage. In half an hour after this notice, the strange ships were seen from the it. a: upon which. all the men employed on shore in watering, hunting, and other occupations, were called on board with the ntmost speed; and not to lose time, the cable was slipped, and the ship put to sea. It happened in this hurry of quitting the Island, that one of the Mosquito Indians who had come with the Buccaneers, and was by them called William, was absent in the woods hunting goats, and heard nothing of the alarm. No

time could be spared for search, and the ship sailed, without him. This it seems was not the first instance of a solitary individual being left to inhabit Juau Fernaudez. Their Spanish pilot affirmed to them, that 'many years before, a ship had been cast away 'there, and only one man save,', who lived alone upon the Island five years, when another ship coming that 'way, took him off.' way, took him off.'

The three vessels whose appearance caused them in such haste to quit their anchorage, were armed Spanish ships. They remained in sight of the Buccaneer ship two days, but no inclination appeared on either side to try the event of a battle. The Buccaneers had not a single great gun in their ship, and must have trusted to their musketry and to bourding.

On the evening of the 13th after dark, they resigned the honour of the field to the Spaniards, and made sail Eastward for the American coast, with design to attack Arica, which place they had been informed

contained great riches.

The 26th, they were close to the small island named Yqueque, about 25 leagues to the South of Arica, where they plundered a small Indian village of provisions, and took two old Spaniards and two Indians prisoners. This Island was destitute of fresh water, and the inhabitants were obliged to supply themselves from the Continent, at a river named De Camarones, 11 Spanish leagues to the North of Youeque. The people on Yqueque were the servants and slaves of the Governor of Arica, and were employed by him to catch and dry fish, which were disposed of to great profit among the inland towns of the Continent. Indians here eat much and often of certain leaves 'which were in taste much like to the buy leaves in England, by the continual use of which their teeth were dved of a green colour.'

The 27th, Watting examined one of the old Spanlards concerning the force at Arica; and being offended at his answers, ordered him to be shot, which was done.

The same morning they took a small bark from the River Camarones, and the land the l

In the night of . 2. W. gran one hundred men departed from the ship in the small prize bark and boats for Arica. They put ashore on the mainland about five S. h of Arica, before it was light, and to be it is a d among rocks all day. At night, they again proceeded, and at daylight (on the 30th) \ : : . landed with 92 men, four miles from the town; to which they marched, and gained entrance, with the loss of three men killed, and two wounded. There was a castle or fort, which for their own security they ought inmediately to have attacked : but Watling was only intent on making prisoners, until he was incommoded with more than could be well guarded. This gave the inhabitants who had fled, time to recover from their alarm, and they collected in the Fort. To complete the mistake. Watling at length advanced to attack the fort, where he found resistance more than he expected. Watling put in practice the expedient of placing his prisoners in front of his own men: but the defenders of the fort were not a whit deterred thereby from firing on the Buccaneers, who were twice repulsed. The Spaniards without, in the meantime, began to make head from all parts; and in a little time the Buccaneers, from being the assailants, found themselves obliged to look to their defence. Watling their chief was killed, as were two quarter-masters, the boatswain, and some others of their best men; and the rest thought it necessary to retreat to their boats, which, though harassed the whole way by a distant firing from the Spaniards, they effected in tolerable order, and embarked.

In this attack, the Buccaneers lost in killed, and taken prisoners by the Spaniards, 25 men; and of those who got back to the ship, eighteen were wounded. Among the men taken by the Spaniards were two surgeons, to whose care the wounded had been committed. 'We could have brought off our

'doctors,' says Ringrose, 'but they got to drinking whilst we were assaulting the fort, and when we 'called to them, they would not come with us.' The Spaniards gave quarter to the surgeons, 'they being table to do them good service in that country; but 'as to the wounded men taken prisoners, they were fall knocked on the head."

The whole party that landed at Arica parrowly escaped destruction; for the Spaniards learnt from the prisoners they took, the signals which had been agreed upon with the men left in charge of the beats: of which information they made such use, that the boats had quitted their station, and set sail to run down to the town: but some Buccaneers who had been most speedy in the retreat, arrived at the sea

side just in time to call them back.

This miscarriage so much disheartened the whole Buccaneer crew, that they made no attempt to take three ships which were at anchor in the road before Arica. Sharp was reinstated in the semmend, herenge he was esteemed a lead ! i . ' " civile i i : " y other; and every one vertained in the such as Sanh Sea, but which it was now in the string should do by re-crossing the Isth immediately steer Northward: but continued to beat up against the wind to the Southward, till the 10th of March, when they landed at Guasco or Huasco (in lat. about 281°) from which place they carried off 120 sheep, 80 goa(s, 20) bushels of corn, and filled their iars with fresh water.

From Huasco they stood to the North. On the 27th, they passed Ariea. The Narrative remarks, 'our foromer entertainment had been so very had, that we "were no ways encouraged to stop there again." They landed at Yio, of which Wafer says, 'the River Ylo its situated in a valley which is the firest I have seen tin all the coast of Perc, and famished with a multi-'rade of vegetables. A great dew falls here every 'night.'

April the 16th, they were cear the Island Plata,

By this time new opinions and new projects had been formed. Many of the cree we to again willing to try their fortune longer in he South Sat have one party would not continue unit in the rel of Sharp, and others would not consent to choosing a new commander. As Leither party would yield, it was determined to separate, and agreed upon by all hands, 'that which party soever upon polling should be found to have the majority, should keep the ship.' The other party was to have the long-boat and the canoes. On coming to a division, Sharp's party proved the most numerous. The minority consisted of fortyfour Europeans, two Mosquito Indians, and a Sponish Indian. On the foremoon of the 17 b, the rearr ha the Gulf de San Miguel, where the decident we turned over the Isthmus back to the West Indies. In this party were William Dampier, and Lionel Wafer the surgeon. Dampier afterwards published a brief sketch of the expedition, and an account of his return across the Isthmus, both of which are in the 1st volume of his Voyages. Wafer met with an accidental hurt whilst on the Isthmus, which disabled him from travelling with his countrymen, and he remained some months living with the Davien Indians, of whom he afterwards published an entertaining description. with a Narrative of his own adventures among them.

Sharp and his diminished crow sailed in their ship from the Island Plara Northward to the Gulf of Nicoya, where they met with no booty, nor with any

adventure worth mentioning.

They returned Southward to the Island Plata, and in the way took three prizes: the first, a ship named the San Pedro, from Guayaquil bound for Panama, with a lading of cocoa-uuts, and 21,000 pieces of eight in thests, and 16,000 in bags, besides plate. The unney in bags and all the loose plunder was divided, each man receiving for his share 334 pieces of eight; whence it may be inferred that their number was reduced to about 70 men. The rest of the money was reserved

104

for a future division. Their second prize was a packet from Panama bound for Callao, by which they learnt that in Panama it was believed all the Buccaneers had returned overland to the West Indies. The third was a ship named the San Rosario, which did not submit to them without resistance, our till her Cantain was killed. She was from Callao, laden with wine, brandy, oil, and fruit, and had in her as much money as yielded to each Buccaneer 94 dollars. One Narrative says a much greater booty was missed through ignorance. Besides the lading already mentioned. we found in the San Rosario 700 pigs of plate, which 'we supposed to be tin, and under this mistake they 'were slighted by us all, e-pecially by the Captain, 'who would not by persuasions used by some few be 'induced to take them into our ship, as we did most . 'of the other things. Thus we left them in the Rosario, 'which we turned away loose into the sea. This, it 'should seem, was plate, not thoroughly refined and 'fitted for coin, which occasioned our being deceived. 'We took only one pig of the seven hundred into our 'ship, thinking to make bullets of it; and to this 'effect, or what else our seamen pleased, the greatest 'part of it was melted and squandered away. After-'wards, when we arrived at Antigua, we gave the 'remaining part (which was about one-third thereof) 'to a Bristol man, who knew presently what is was; 'who brought it to England, and sold it there for '£75 sterling. Thus we parted with the richest booty 'we got in the whole voyage, through our own ignor-'ance and laziness".'

The same Narrative relates, that they took out of the Rosario 'a great book full of sea charts and maps, 'containing an accurate and exact description of all 'the ports, soundings, rivers, capes, and coasts, of the 'South Sea, and all the navigation usually performed 'by the Spaniauds in that ocean. This book was for 'its novelty and curiosity presented unto His Majesty 'on the return of some of the Buccaneers to England,

Buccaneers of America, Part III, p. 85.

'and was translated into English by His Majesty's 'order'.'

August the 12th, they anchored at the Island Plata, whence they despried on the 16th, bound Southward, intending to return by the Strait of Magalhanes or Strait le Maire, to the West Indies.

The 28th, they looked in at Paita; but finding the place prepared for defence, they stood off from the coast, and pursued their course Southward, without again coming in sight of land, and without the occurrence of any thing remarkable, till they passed the

50th degree of latitude.

October the 11th, they were in latitude 49° 54' S. and estimated their distance from the American coast to be 120 leagues. The wind blew strong from the SW, and they stood to the South East. On the morning of the 12th, two hours before day, being in latitude by account 50° 50' S, they suddenly found themselves close to land. The ship was ill prepared for such an event, the fore yard having been lowered to ease her, on account of the strength of the wind. 'The land was high and towering; and here appeared 'many Islands scattered up and down.' They were so near, and so entangled, that there was no possibility of standing off to sea, and, with such light as they had, they steered, as cautiously as they could, in between some Islands, and along an extensive coast. which, whether it was a larger Island, or part of the Continent, they could not know. As the day advanced. the land was seen to be mountainous and cracev. and the tops covered with snow. Sharp says, 'we

I Nos, ago and 43 to the Service Continue of Month of the British Museum, are the continue of the seasons of Now Spain, Perus and Cold, with what to training a small portion of coast, on which is irread a rule flowers of the agreement of the land, racking it in the same time but bandscape and clear. They are constally whiteon concress, haltely, or division of any kind by lives, and with no agreement of an exceeding the same view but to agree any sind by lives, and with no agreement of a receivable with homologies of the coast.—Not 4, in a cowy of the streng or of similar Symbia charts of the same coast, and is deducted to Ming Union 8, 14, 19 Bar beforeour Sharp.

bore up for a harbour, and steered in Northward 'about five lengues. On the North side there are 'plenty of harbours'.' At 11 in the forenoon they came to an anchor 'in a harbour, in 45 fathoms. 'within a stone's cast of the shore, where the ship 'was landlocked, and in smooth water. As the ship went in, one of the crew, hamed Henry Shergall, 'fell overboard as he was going into the spritsail 'top, and was drowned; on which account this was 'named Shergall's Harbour.'

The bottom was rocky where the slip had anchored: a boat was therefore sent to look for better anchorage. They did not however shift their berth that day: and during the night, strong flurries of wind from the hills, joined with the sharpness of the rocks at the bottom, cut their cable in two, and they were obliged to set sail. They ran about a mile to another bay. where they let go another anchor, and moored the ship with a fastening to a free on shore.

They shot geese, and other wild-fowl. On the shores they found large muscles, cockles like those in England, and limpets; here were also penguins, which were shy and not taken without pursuit; 'they padded on the water with their wings very tast, but thele 'hodies were too heavy to be carried by the said

'wings.'

The first part of the time they lay in this harbour. they had almost continual rain. On the night of the 15th, in a high North wind, the tree to which their cable was fastened gave way, and came up by the root, in consequence of which, the stern of the ship took the ground and damaged the rudder. secured the ship afresh by fastening the cable to other trees: but were obliged to unhang the rudder

The latitude with the state of the rise and fall of the tide was seven feet perpendicular: the time of high water is not noted. The arm of the sea, or

gulf, in which they were, they named the English Gulf; and the land forming the harbour, the Duke of York's Island; 'more by guess than any thing else; 'for whether it were an Island or Continent was not 'discovered.' Ringross says, 'I am persuaded that the 'place where we now &e, is not so great an Island as some Hydrographers do lay it down, 'but rather an 'archipelago of smaller Islands. Our Captain gave to 'them the name of the Duke of York's Islands. Our 'boat which went Eastward, found several good bays 'and harbours, with deep water close to the shore; 'but there lay in them several sunken rocks, as there 'toks are less dangerous to shipping, by reason they 'have weeds Iving about them.'

From all the preceding description, it appears, that they were at the South of the Island named Madre de Dios in the remesh Atlas, which Island is South of the Channel, or Arm of the Sen, named the Gulf de la Sma. Trinidads; and that \$\frac{1}{2} \text{ they are they have the Brazo de la Concepción of \$\text{ trinical island}\$.

Ringrose has drawn a sketch of the Detro of York. Islands, and one of the English Gulf; but which are not worth copying, as they have neither compass, meridian line, scale, nor soundings. He has given other plans in the same defective manner, on which account they can be of little use. It is necessary however to remark a difference in the plan which has been printed of the English Gulf, from the plan in the manuscript. In the printed copy, the shore of the Gulf is drawn as one continued line, admitting no thoroughfare; whereas, in the manuscript plan, there are clear openings leaving a prospect of channels through.

Towards the end of October, the weather settled first. Hitherto they had seen no inhabitants; but on the 27th, a party went from the ship in a boat, on an excursion in search of provisions, and unhappily caught sight of a small boat belonging to the natives of the land. The ship's boat rowed in pursuit, and

the natives, a man, a woman, and a boy, finding their bout would be overlaken, all leapt overboard and swam towards shore. This villations crow of Buccanners had the barbarity to shoot at them in the water, and they shot the man dead; the woman made her escape to land; the boy, a stout lad about eighteen years of age, was taken, and with the Indian boat,

was carried to the ship.

The poor lad thus made prisoner had only a small covering of seal skin. 'He was squint-eyed, and his hair was cut short. The doree, or boat, in which he and the other Indians were, was built sharp at each end and flat bottomed: in the midd'e they had a fire burning for dressing victuals, or other use. They had a net to catch penguins, a club like to our bandies, and wooden darts. This young Indian appeared by his actions to be very innocent and 'foolish. He could open large muscles with his flugers, which our Buccaneers could scarcely manage with their knives. He was very wild, and would cat raw 'flesh.'

By the beginning of November the rudder was repaired and hung. Ringross says, 'we could perceive, 'now the stormy weather was blown over, numel small 'fry of fish about the ship, whereof before we saw 'none. The weather began to be warm, or ruther hot, 'and the birds, as thrushes and blackbirds, to sing as

'sweetly as those in England.'

On the 5th of November, they suiled out of the English Gulf, taking with them their young Indian prisoner, to whom they gave the name of Orson. As they departed, the natives on some of the lands to the Eastward made great fires. At six in the evening the ship was without the mouth of the Gulf: the wind blew fresh from NV, and they stood out SWbW, to keep clear of breakers which lie four leagues without the entrance of the Gulf to the South and SSE. Many reefs and rocks were seen hereabouts, on account of which, they kept close to the wind till they were a good distance clear of the land.

109

HISTORY OF THE

Their navigation from here to the Atlantic was, more than could have been imagined, like the lourney of travellers by night in a strange country without a guide. The weather was stormy, and they would not venture to steer in for the Strait of Manalhaucs, which they had purposed to do for the benefit of the provision which the shores of the Strait afford of fresh water. fish, vegetables, and wood. They ran to the South to go round the Tierra del Fuego, having the wind from the NW, which was the most favourable for this navigation: but they frequently lay to, because the weather was thick. On the 12th, they had not passed the Tierra del Fuego. The latitude according to observation that day was 55° 25', and the corresponding they steered was SSE. On the 14th, Pinger of the the latitude was observed 57 50 S. and ... 'we could perceive land, from which at noon we were 'due West.' They steered EbS, and expected that at daylight the next morning they should be close in with the land; but the weather became cloudy with much fall of snow, and nothing more of it was seen. No longitude or meridian distance is noticed, and it must remain doubtful whether what they took for land was floating ice: or their observation for the erroneous, and that they saw the Isles of Diego Ramirez.

Three days afterwards, in latitude 58° 90° S, they felt in with Lee Islands, one of which they reckoned to be two lengues in discumference. A strong current set here Southward. They held on their course Eastward so far that when at length they did self Northwent, they saw neither the Tierra del Fuego nor Staten Island.

December the 5th, they divided the plunder which had been reserved, each man's share of which amounted to 323 pieces of eight. Their course was now bent for the West Indies.

January the 15th, died William Stephens, a seamen, whose death was attributed to his having eaten three manchineal apples six months before, when on the

coast of New Spain, 'from which time he wasted away till he became a perfect skeleton."

January the 28th, 1682, they made the tsland of Barbadoes, but learnt . . : .. Richmond, a British frigate, was lying in the road. Rit. gross and his fellow journalists 'say, we having acted in all our dovage without a cou-'mission, dared not be so bold'es to pan in, lest the 'said frigate should seize us for pyrateering, and strip 'us of all we had got in the whole voyage,' They next sailed to Antigua; but the Governor at that Island, Colonel Codrington, would not give them leave to enter the harbour, though they endeavoured to soften him by sending a present of jewels to his lady, which, however, were not accepted. Show and it. crew grew impatient at their un ray significant landed at Antigua; Sharp and othe: whence they got passage to English. It's which was the Trinidad capture: '. ' Panama, was left to seven men of the company who had lost their money by and a last Buccaneer journals say nothing of '. P. captive Orson after the ship sailed from his country; and what became of the ship after Sharp quitted her does not appear.

Bartholomew Sharp, and a few others, on their arrival in England, were apprehended, and a Court of Admiralty was held at the Marshalsea in Southwark, where, at the instance of the Spanish Ambassador, they were tried for committing acts of piracy in the South Sea: but from the defectiveness of the evidence produced, they escaped conviction. One of the principal charges against them was for taking the Scanish ship Resario, and killing the Captain and another man belonging to her; 'but it was proved.' says the author of the anonymous Narrative, who was one of the men brought to trial, 'that the Spaniards 'fired at us first, and it was judged that we ought to 'defend ourselves.' Three Buccaneers of Sharp's crew were also tried at Jamaica, one of whom was con-

HISTORY OF THE

demned and hanged, 'who' the narrator says, 'was 'wheedled into an open confession: the other two 'stood it out, and escaped for want of witnesses to 'prove the fact against them.' Thus terminated what may be called the first expedition of the Buccaucers in the South Soa; the beat excursion by Morgan's men in the Bay of Parama being of too little consequence to be so reckoned. They had now made successful experiment of the route both by sea and land; and the Spaniards in the South Sca had reason to apprehend a speedy renewal of their visits.

Carlos Enriquez Clerck, who went from England with Captain Narbrough, was at this time executed at Lima, on a charge of holding correspondence with the English of Jamaica: which act of severity probably is attributable more to the alarm which nevalied in the Government of Peru, than to any

guilty practices of Clerck.

CHAPTER XI

Disputes between the Franch Government and their West-India Colonies, Morgan becomes Diputy Governor of Invatica, La Vera Cruz surprised by the Fibosaicra, Other of their Exterprise.

WHILET so many of the English Buccaneers were seeking plunder in the South Sea, the French Flibustiers had not been inactive in the West Indies, notwithstanding that the French government, after the conclusion of the war with Spain, issued orders prohibiting the subjects of France in the West Indies from cruising against the Spaniards. A short time before this order arrived, a cruising commission had been given to Grammont, who had thereupon collected men, and made preparation for an expedition to the Tierra Firma; and they did not choose that so much pains should be taken to no purpose. The French

settlers generally, were at this time much dissatisfied on account of some regulations imposed upon them by the Company of Farmers, whose privileges and authority extended to fixing the price upon growth, the produce of the soil; and which they exercised upon tobacco, the article then most cultivated by the French in Hispaniola, rigorousev requiring the planters to deliver it to the Company at the price so prescribed. Many of the inhabitants, ill brooking to live under such a system of robbery, made preparations to withdraw to the English and Dutch settlements: their discontent on this account was much allayed by the Governor writing a remonstrance to the French Minister, and promising them his influence towards obtaining a suppression of the farming tobacco. Fresh cause of discontent soon occurred, by a monoply of the French African Slave Trade being put into the hands of a new company, which was named the Senegal Company.

Granmont and the Flibustiers engaged with him. went to the coast of Cumana, where they did considerable mischief to the Spaniards, with some loss,

and little profit, to themselves.

In the autumn of this same year, the Earl of Carlisle, who was Governor of Jamaica, finding the climate did not agree with his constitution, returned to England, and left as his Deputy to govern in Jamaica, Morgan, the plunderer of Panama, but who was now Sir Henry Morgan. This man had found favour with King Charles II, or with his Ministers. had been knighted, and appointed a Commissioner of the Admiralty Court in Jamaica. On becoming Deputy Governor, his administration was far from being favourable to his old associates, some of whom suffered the extreme hardship of being tried and hanged under his authority; and one crew Buccaneers, most of them Englishmen, who fell into his hands, he sent to be delivered up (it may be presumed that he sold them) to the Spaniards at Carthagena, Morgan's authority as Governor was 113

HISTORY OF THE

terminated the following year, by the arrival of a Governor from England*.

The impositions on planting and commerce in the French scuttements, in the same degree that they discouraged cultivation, encouraged cruising, and the Flibustier party so much increased. In the have Fifther danger to apprehend from any for crustle multiple, The matter however did not come to issue, for in 1683, war again broke out between France and Spair But before the intelligence arrived in the West Indies, 1200 French Filbustiers had assembled under Van Horn (a native of Ostend), Graumont, and another noted Filbustier named Laurent de Graaf, to make an expedition against the Spanhurds.

Van Horn had been a notorious pirate, and for a number of years had plundered generally, without shewing partiality or favour to ships of one nation more than to those of another. After amassing great riches, he began to think plain piracy too dangerous an occupation, and determined to reform, which he did by making his peace with the French Governor in Hispaniola, and turning Buccaneer or Fibustier, into which fraternity he was admitted on paying entrance.

The expedition which he und dook in conjunction with Grammont and de Graaf, was a first La Ven Cruz in the Gulf of Weston a form which might be considered as the majorine for all the merchandise which passed between New Spain and Old Spain, and was defended by a fort, said to be imprograble. The Filbustiers sailed for this place with a fleet of ten ships. They had information that two large Spanish ships, with cargoes of cacao, were expected at La Vera Cruz from the Caracas; and upon this intelligence, they put in practice the following expedient.

^{*} Morgan continued in office at Jamaica during the remainder of the reign of King Charles the Hod; but was suspected by the Spaniards of convivance with the Buccaness, and in the next reign, the Court of Spain had influence to procure his being sent home prisoner from the West Indies. He was kept three years in prison; but without charge being brought forward against him.

They embarked the greater number of their men on board two of their largest ships, which, on arriving near La Vera Cruz, put aloft Spanish colours, and ran, with all sail set, directly for the port like ships chased, the rest of the Buccancer ships appearing at a distance behind, crowding sair after them. The ithabitants of La Vera Cruz belleved the two headmost ships to be those which were expected from the Caraccas; and, as the Flibustiers had contrived that they should not reach the port till after suffered them to enter without offering them molestation, and to anchor close to the town, which they did without being suspected to be enemies. In the middle of the night, the Flibustiers landed, and surprised the fort, which made them masters of the town. The Spaniards of the garrison, and all the inhabitants who fell into their hands, they shut up in the churches. where they were kept three days, and with so little care for their subsistence that several died from thirst. and some by drinking immoderately when water was at length given to them. With the plunder, and what was obtained for ransom of the town, it is said the Flibustiers carried away a million of piastres, besides a number of slaves and prisoners.

Van Horn shortly after died of a wound received in a quarrel with De Graat. The ship he had commanded, which mounted fifty guns, was bequeathed by him to Granmout, who a short time before had lost a ship of

nearly the same force in a gale of wind.

Some quarrels happened at this time between the French Filbustiers and the English Buccaneers, which are differently related by the English and the French vriters. The French account says, that in a Spanish ship captured by the Filbustiers, was found a letter from the Governor of Jamaica addressed to the Governor of the Havannah, proposing a union of their force to drive the French from Hispaniola. Also, that an English ship of thirty gaus came cruising near Tortuga, and when the Governor of Tortuga sent a sloop to demand of the English Capitain his business

HISTORY OF THE

there, the Englishman insolently replied, that the sea was alike free to all, and he had no account to render to any one. For this answer, the Governor sent out a ship to take the English ship, but the Governor's ship was roughly treated, and obliged to retire into port. Granmont had just returned from the La Vera Crox expedition, and the Governor applied to him, to go with his lifty gun ship to revenge the affront put upon their nation. 'Granmont,' says the Narrator, 'accepted the commission joyfully. Three hundred 'Flibustiers embarked with him in his ship; he found the Englishman proud of his late victory; 'he im-'mediately grappled with him and put all the English 'crew to the sword, saving only the Captain, who he 'carried prisoner to Cape Francois.' On the merit of this service, his disobedience to the royal prohibitory order in attacking La Vera Cruz was to pass with impunity. The English were not yet sufficiently punished; the account proceeds. 'Our Flibustiers would no longer receive them as partakers in their 'enterprises, and even confiscated the share they were 'entitled to receive for the La Vera Cruz expedition.' Thus the French account.

If the story of demolishing the English crew is true, the fact is not more absurd than the being vain of such an exploit. If a fifty gun ship will determine to sink a thirty gun ship, the thirty gun ship must in all probability be sunk. The affront given, if it deserves to be called an infect, was rea worth, being revenged with a mas-zero. The reary is fourth only in the French histories, the writers of which it may be suspected were moved to make Granmont deal so unmercifully with the English crew, by the kind of feeling which so generally prevails between nations who are near neighbours. To this it may be attributed that Père Charlevoix, both a good historian and good critic, has adopted the story; but had it been believed by him, he would have related it in a more rational manner, and not with exultation.

English writers mention a disagreement which hap-

pened about this time between Gramment and the English Buceancers, on account or his raking a sloop belonging to Jamaira, and foreing the crew to serve under him; but which crew found opportunity to fake advantage of some disorder in his ship, and to escape in the night. This seems to lave been the whole fact; for an outrage such as is affirmed by the French writers, could not have been committed and have been boasted of by one side, without incurring represent from the other.

The number of the French Filbustiers in 1684, was estimated to be 3000. The French Government desired to convert them into settlers. A letter written in that year from the French Minister to the Governor General of the French West-India Islands, has this remarkable expression: 'His Majesty esteems nothing more in-portant than to render these wagnbonds good inhabitants of Saint Domingo.' Such being the disposition of the French Government, it was an oversight that they did not contribute towards so desirable a purpose by making some abatement in the impositions which oppressed and retarded cultivation, which would have conciliated the Colonists, and have been encouragement to the Filbustiens to become planters. But the Colonists still had to struggle against farming the tobacco,

BUCCANEER EXPEDITION

which they had in vain attempted to get commuted for some other burthen, and many cultivators of that plant were reduced to indigence. The greediness of the French chartered companies appears in the Senegal Company making it a subject of complaint, that the Flibustiers sold the negroes they took from the Spaninrds to whomsoever they pleased, to the projudice of the interest of the Company. It was unreasonable to expect the Flibustiers would give up their long accustoined modes of gain, sanctioned as they had hitherto been by the acquiescence and countenance of the French Government, and turn planters, under circumstances discouraging to industry. Their number likewise rendered it necessary to observe mildness and forbearance in the endeavour to reform them; but both the encouragement and the forhearance were neglected: and in consequence of their being made to apprehend rigorous treatment in their own settlements, many removed to the British and Dutch Islands.

The French Flibustiers were unsuccessful at this time in some enterprises they undertook in the Bay of Campeachy, where they lost many men: on the other hand, three of their ships, commanded by De Graaf, Michel le Basque, and another Filbustic named Jonqué, engaged and took three Spanish ships which were sent and a proper spanish them out of Cauthagens.

CHAPTER XII

Circumstances which preceded the Second Inventor of the Breenberrs has the South Sen. Buccaneers under John Cock and from Virginia 1step at the Cape de Verde Islands; at Sierre Leone. Origin and Illia by of the report concerning the supposed Decorary of Pepps Island.

The Prohibitions being enferced, determined many, both of the English Buccancers and of the French Flihustiers, to seek their fortunes in the South Sea, where they would be at a distance from the control

TO THE SOUTH SEA

of any established authority. This determination was not a matter generally concerted. The first example was specify followed, and a trip to the South Sea in a short time became a prevailing fashion aroung them. Expeditions were undertaken by different bodies of men unconnected with each other, except when accident, or the similarity of their pursuits, brought them together.

Among the Buccaneers in the expedition of 1680 to the South Sea, who from dislike to Sharp's command returned across the Isthmus of Darien at the same time with Dampier, was one John Cook, who on arriving again in the West Indies, entered on board a vessel commanded by a Dutchman of the name of Yanky, which was fitted up as a privateer, and provided with a French commission to cruise against the Spaniards, Cook below to the late of the second was made Quarte Mrs e , by which libe to public etc. as well as in bracket to seemed the offert rexults command to the Captain was called. Cook continued Quarter-Master with Yanky till they took a Spanish ship which was thought well adarted for a cruiser. Cook claimed to have the comp. the chip, and, according to the usage among with the in- it is easily she was alloted to him, with a .. ver read or near the number, as were several others who had returned from the South Sea: division was made of the prize goods, and Cook entered on his new command.

This arrangement took place i. I : View, or sice a Vache, a small island near it with the C of Hispaniola, which was then must be side by both privateers and Buccamers. I is 11 to 1 to by both privateers and Buccamers. I is 11 to 1 to 1 time that besides Yanky's ship, some Freuch privateers having legal commissions, were lying at Avache, and their Commanders did not contentedly behold men without a commission, and who were but Buccamers, in the possession of a finer ship than any belonging to themselves who cruised under lawful authority. The occasion being so fair, and remembering what

BUCCANEER EXPEDITION

Morgan had done in a case something similar, after short counsel, they joined together, and seized the buccaneer ship, goods, and arms, and turned the crew ashore. A fellow-feeling that still existed between the privateers and Buccaneers, and probably a want of hands, induced a Captain Tristian, who commanded one of the privateers, to receive into his ship ten of the Buccaueers to be part of his crew. Among these were Cook, and a Buccaneer afterwards of greater note, named Edward Davis. Tristian sailed to Petit Guaves, where the ship had not been long at anchor, before himself and the greatest part of his men went on shore. Cook and his companions thought this also a fair occasion, and accordingly they made themselves masters of the ship. Those of Tristian's men who were on board, they turned ashore, and immediately taking up the anchors, sailed back close in to the Isle a Vache, where, before notice of their explain reached the Governor, they collected and too'; on toatd the remainder of their old company, and sailed away. They had scarcely left the Isle a Vache, when they met and captured two vessels, one of which was a ship from France laden with wines. Thinking it unsafe to continue longer in the West Indies, they directed their course for Virginia, where they arrived with their prizes in April 1683.

In Virginia they disposed of their peize goods, and two vessels, keeping one with which they proposed to make a voyage to the South Sea, and which they named the Revenge. She mounted 18 guns, and the number of adventurers who embarked in her, were about seventy, the major position of a Bartar are some of whose names have also the result of the sea william Dampier, Edward Damb (James William Dampier, Edward Damb (Zopain, Ambrose Cowley, and John Cook their Capatin, August the 23rd, 1683, they sailed from the Chesaneak.

Dampier and Cowley have both related their piratical adventures, but with some degree of caution, to prevent bringing upon themselves a charge of piracy. Cowley pretended that he was engaged to sail in the

TO THE SOUTH SEA

Revenue to navigate her, but was kept in ignorance of the design of the voyage, and made to believe they were bound for the Island Hispaniola; and that it was not revealed to him till after they got out to sea, that instead of to the West Indies, they were bound to the coast of Guinea, there to seek for a beiter ship, in which they might sail to the Great South Sea. William Dampier, who always shows respect for truth, would not stoop to dissimulation; but he forbears being circumstantial concerning the outset of this voyage. and the particulars of their proceedings whilst in the Atlantic; supplying the chasm in the following general terms: "August the 23rd, 1983, we sailed from Varginia "under the command of Captain Cook, bound for the "South Seas. I shall not trouble the reader with an "account of every day's run, but hasten to the less "known parts of the world,"

Whilst near the coast of Virginia they met a Dutch ship, out of which they took six casks of wine, and other provisions; also two Datch scance, who voluntarily entered with them. Some time in September they anchored at the Isle of Sai, where they procured fish and a few goats, but neither fruits nor good fresh water. Only five men lived on the Island, who were all black: but they called themselves Portuguese. and one was styled the Governor. These Portuguese exchanged a lump of ambergris, or what was supposed the rade of for old clothes. Dampier says, 'not a man in the snipknew ambergris, but I have since seen 'it in other places, and am certain this was not the 'right: it was of a dark colour, like sheep's dung, very 'soft, but of no smell; and possibly was goat's dung. 'Some I afterwards saw sold at the Nicobars in the 'East Indies, was of lighter colour, and very hard, 'neither had that any smell, and I suppose was also a 'cheat. Mr. Hill, a surgeon, once shewed me a piece of 'ambergris, and related to me, that one Mr. Benjamin 'Barker, a man I have been long well acquainted with, and know to be a very sober and credible person, told

'this Mr. Hill, that being in the Bay of Honduras,

BUCCANEER EXPEDITION

'he found in a sandy bay upon the shore of an Island. 'a lump of ambergris so large, that when carried to 'Jamaica, it was found to weigh upwards of 100 lbs. When he found it, " lev dev a we the man't of the 'sea at high water, and lait with a great that had beheetles. It was of a dusky colour, towards black, about the hardness of mellow cheese, and of a very fragrant 'smell. What Mr. Hill shewed me was some of it. 'which Mr. Barker had given him *.'

There were wild-fowl at Sal: and Flamingos, of which, and their manner of building their nests. Dampier has given a description. The flesh of the Flamingo is Ican and black, yet good meat, 'tasting 'neither fishy nor any way unsayory. A dish of 'Flamingos' tongues is fit for a Prince's table: they 'are large, and have a knob of fat at the root which 'is an excellent bit. When many of them stand to-'gcther, at a distance they appear like a brick wall; 'for their feathers are of the colour of new red brick. 'and, except when feeding, they commonly stand up-'right, exactly in a row close by each other.'

From the Isle of Sal they went to other of the Cape de Verde Islands. At St. Nicholas they watered the ship by digging wells, and at Mayo they procured some provisions. They : : : : the Island St. Jago, but a Dutch ship was lying at anchor in Port Praya, which fired her guns at them as soon as they came within reach of shot, and the Buccancers

thought it pendent to stand out again to sea,

They next sailed to the coast of Guinea, which they made in the beginning of November, near Sierra Leone. A large ship was at anchor in the road, which proved to be a Dane. On sight of her, and all the time they were standing into the road, all the Buccaneer crew, except a few men to manage the sails, kept under deck; which gave their ship the appearance of being a weakly manned merchant-vessel. When they drew near the Danish ship, which they did with intention to board her, the Buccaneer Commander, to

TO THE SOUTH SEA

prevent sustinion, gave Creation in a loud voice to the same that I but the man more way; and, according to the plan preconcerted, the steersman put it the contrary, so that their vessel seemed to fall on board the Dane through mistake. By this stratagem, they surprised, and, with the loss of five men, became ment is related electric that the Cowley's manuscript Journal*; but in his published account he only says, 'near Cape Sierra Leone, we alighted on a new 'ship of 40 guns, which we boarded and carried 'her awav.'

They went with their prize to a river South of the Sicrra Leone, called the Sherborough, to which they were safely piloted through channels among shoals, by one of the crew who had been there before. At the river Sherborough there was then an English factory. but distant from where they anchored. Near then was a large town inhabited by negroes, who traded freely, selling them rice, fowls, plantains, sugar-canes, palm-wine, and honey. The town was skreened from shipping by a grove of trees.

The Buccancers embarked here all in their new ship, and named her the Batchelor's Delight. Their old ship they burnt, 'that she might tell no tales,' and set their prisoners on shore, to shift as well as they

could for themselves.

They sailed from the coast of Guinea in the middle of November, directing their course across the Atlantic towards the Strait of Magalhanes. On January 25th. 1684, they had sight of the Northernmost of the Islands discovered by Captain John Davis in 1592, (since, among other appellations, called the Schald de Weert Islands.) From the circumstance of their falling in with this land, originated the extraordinary report of an Island being discovered in the Southern Atlantic ocean in lat. 47 S. and by Cowley named Penys Island: which was long believed to exist, and * In the Sloane Collection, Brit. Mus.

BUCCANEER EXPEDITION

has been sought after by navigators of different European nations, even within our own time. The following are the particulars which caused so great a

deception.

Cowley says, in his manuscript Journal, 'January. '1683: This month we were in latitude 47° 40', where 'we espied an Island bearing West of us, and bore 'away for it, but being too late we lay by all night. 'The Island seemed very pleasant to the eye, with ' many woods. I may say the whole Island was woods, there being a rock above water to the Eastward of 'it with innumerable fowls. I sailed along that Island to the Southward, and about the SW side of the 'Island there seemed to me to be a good place for 'ships to ride. The wind blew fresh, and they would 'not put the boat out. Sailing a little further, having '20 and 27 fathoms water, we can the rillie with we saw the weeds rise, and war in the weeds rise, and water and all rocky ground, therefore we put the 'ship about: but the harbour seemed a good place for 'ships to ride in. There seemed to me harbour for '500 sail of shipping, the going in but narrow, and the North side of the entrance shallow that I could 'see: but I think there is water enough on the South 'side. I would have had them stand men a wind 'all night; but they told me they did not come out 'to go upon discovery. We saw likewise another 'Island by this, which made me think them the Sibble D'wards*.

The latitude given by Cowley is to be attributed to his ignorance, and to this part of his narrative being composed from memory, which he acknowledges. though it is not so stated in the printed Narrative. His describing the land to be covered with wood, is sufficiently accounted for by the appearance it makes at a distance, which in the same manner has deceived other voyagers. Pernety, in his Introduction to M. de Bougainville's Voyage to the Malouines (by which name the French Voyagers have chosen to call John

^{*} Cowley's MS, Journal, Sloane Collection, No. 54.

TO THE SOUTH SEA

Davis's Islands) says, 'As to wood, we were deceived by appearances in running along the coast of the ' Malouines : we thought we saw some, but on landing. these appearances were discovered to be only tall 'bul-rushes with large flat leaves, such as are called 'corn flagst.'

The Editor of Cowley's Journal, William Hack, might possibly believe from the latitude mentioned by Cowley, that the land was a new discovery. To give it a in drift all appearance, he dropped the 40 minutes of latitude, and also Cowley's conjecture that the land was the Sebald de Weerts: and with this falsification of the Journal, he took occasion to compliment the Honourable Mr. Penys. who was then Secretary of the Admiralty, by putting his name to the land, giving as Cowley's words, 'In the latitude of 47', we saw land, the same being an Island not before known. I gave it the name of 'Pepys Island.' Hack embellished this account with a drawing of Pepys Island, in which is introduced an Admiralty Bay, and Secretary's Point.

The account which Dampier has given of their falling in with this land, would have cleared up the whole matter, but for a circumstance which is far more extraordinary than any yet mentioned, which is, that it long escaped notice, and seems never to have been generally understood, that Dampier and Cowley were at this time in the same ship, and their voyage thus

fur the same.

Dampier says, 'January the 28th (1683-4) we made the Sebald de Weerts. They are three rocky barren 'Islands without any tree, only some bushes growing on them. The two Northernmost lie in 51° S. the other in 51° 20' S. We could not come near the two ' Northern Islands, but we came close by the Southern : 'but we could not obtain soundings till within two 'cables' length of the shore, and there found the 'bottom to be foul rocky ground .' In consequence † See also Pernety's Journal, p. 179, English translation,

* Dampier's Manuscript Journal, No. 3236, Sloane Collection, British Museum 125

of the inattention, or oversight, in not perceiving that Dampier and Cowley were speaking of the same land, Hack's ingenious adulation of the Secretary of the Admiralty flourished a full contury undefected: r Popus Facilities in the time admirated in the charts.

Near it is a like is five varietion was absented 2; it Easterly. They passed through great shoals of small red lobsters, 'no bigger than the top of a man's little 'finger, yet all their claws, both great and small, 'were like a lobster. I never saw,' says Dampier, 'any 'of this sort of fish naturally red, except here.'

The winds blew hard from the Westward, and they could not fetch the Strait of Magalhanes. On February the 6th, they were at the outrance of Strait le Marc, when it fell calm, and a strong tide set out of the Strait Northward, which made a short irregular sea, as in a race, or place where two tides meet, and broke over the waist of the ship, 'which was tossed about like an egg-shell.' A breeze springing up from the WNN, they bore away Eastward, and passed round the East end of Staten Island; after which they saw no other land till they came into the South Sea. They had much rain, and took advantage of it to fill \$2 \text{ calks with fresh water.}

March the 17th, they were in latitude 33° S, standing for the Island Juan Fernandez. Variation 8° East.

CHAPTER XIII

Buccaneers under John Cook arrive at Juan V
William, a Mosquito Indian, who had lived the sill to the Galapages Islands; thence to the John Cook dies, Edward Davis chosen Comn

CONTINUING their course for Juan Fornandez, on the 19th in the morning, a strange ship was seen to the Southward, standing after them under all her sail. The Buccaneers were in hopes she would prove to be

a Spaniard, and brought to, to wait her coming up. The people on board the strange vessel entertained similar expectations, for they also were English, and were come to the South Sea to pick up what they could. This ship was named the Niciolas; her Commander John Eaton: she fitted out in the river Thannes under pretence of a grading, but in reality with the intention of practice of processing the process of the strange of

The two ships soon jointh and on the hold of the that they had come on the read of the distributions of the Sea, Cook and Eaton on the two translations of the two ships are the two ships

company together.

If was learnt from Price the acceptant in the Last to named the Cygnet, each model by the Cygnet Sambland sailed from London, for the Sambland Sambland and the preparable menchants, and per third with a cargo for a trading vogate, here a force from the Duke of York, then Love 1994. While of Hardard, The Cygnet and the Nicket Painter at the control of the Strait of Magallands, and they create the South Saa in company, but the strait is a product by bad weather.

March the 22nd, the Batchelor's Delight and the Nicholas came in sight of the 15 m. June Formular.

The reader may remember that when the Buccaneers under Watling were at Juan Fernandez in January 1681, the appearance of time Spanish ships made them guit the Island in great haste, and they left behind a Mosonice Indian named William, who was in the woods hunting for goals. Several of the Buccaneers who were then with Watling were now with Cook, and, eager to discover if any traces could be found which would enable them to conjecture what was become of their former companion, but with small hope of finding him still have, as soon as they were near enough for a bont to be sent from the slip, they hastened to the shore. Danobler was in this first boat, as was also a Mosquito Indian named Robin ; and athey drew near the land, they had the satisfaction to see William at the sea-side waiting to receive them.

Dampier has given the following affecting account of their meeting, 'Robin, his countryman, was the first who leaned ashore from the boat and running to his brother Moskito man, threw himsel that on his 'face at his feet, who helping him up and embracing 'him, fell flat with his face on the ground at Robin's feet, and was by him taken up also. We stood with pleasure to behold the surprise, tenderness, and 'solemnity of this interview. which was exceedingly 'affectionate on both sides: and when their ceremonies 'were over, we also that stood gazing at them, drew 'near, each of us embracing him we had found here. 'who was overjoyed to sec so many of his old friends, 'come hither as he thought purposely to fetch him. 'He was named Will, as the other was Robin: which names were given them by the English, for they have no names among themselves, and they take it 'us a favour to be named by us, and will complain if 'we do not appoint them some name when they are with no?

William had lived in solitude on Juan Fernandez above three years. The Spaniards knew of his being on the bland, and special stip and copyed the earlier people bei and 2 to widely ind made for a learnhaider him; but he kept himself concealed, and they could never discover his retreat. At the time Watling sailed from the Island, he had a musket, a knife, a small horn of powder, and a few shot. 'When his ammu-'nition was expended, he contrived by notching his 'knife, to saw the barrel of his gun into small pieces. wherewith he made ! books, and a long knife, heating .: in the fire. 'and then hammering them out as he pleased with 'stones. This may seem strange to those not ac-'quainted with the and are o' i . Indians : but it is 'no more than what the Moskito mon were accustomed 'to in their own country.' He had worn out the clothes with which he landed, and was no otherwise clad than with a skin about his waist. He made fishing lines of the skins of scals cut into thongs,

'He had built himself a but, half a mile from the 'sea-shore, which he lined with goats' skins, and slept on his couch or barbeeu of sticks raised about two 'feet from the ground, and spread with goats' skins.' He saw the two ships commanded by Cook and Eaton the day before they anchored, and from their manceuvring believing them to be English, he killed three goats, which he drest with vegetables; thus preparing a treat for his friends on their landing; and there has seldom been a more fair and joyful occasion for festivity.

Dampier reckoned two bays in Juan Fernandez proper for ships to anchor in: 'both at the East end, and in each there is a rivulet of a series of water. He mentions (it may be supposed on the authority of Spanish information) that this Island was stocked with goats by Juan Fernandez, its discoverer, who, in a second voyage to it, landed three or four of these animals, and they quickly multiplied. Also that Juan Fernandez had formed a plan of settling here, if he could have obtained a patent or royal grant of the Island: which was refused him*.

The Buccaneers found here a good supply of provisions in goats, wild vegetables, seals, sca-lions, and fish. Dampier says, 'the seals at Juan Fernandez are 'as big as calves, and have a fine thick short fur, the 'like I have it have the horizon any where but in these seas. The theoretic alien are the bigness of a man's thumb; in Captain Sharp's time, some of the Buccaneers made dice of them. Both the sca-'lion and the seal cat fish, which I believe is their 'common food!

April the 8th, the Batchelor's Delight and Nicholas sailed from Juan Fernandez for the American coast, which they made in latitude 24° S, and sailed Northward, keeping sight of the land, but at a good distance. On May the 3rd, in latitude 9° 40' S, they took a Spanish ship laden with timber.

* The writer of Commodore Anson's Voyage informs us that Juan Fernandez resided some time on the Island, and afterwards abandoned it, 120

Damp's remorks that "from the latitude of 24° S to 17, a direct 11; to 10° S, the land within the coast is of a predigious height. It lies generally in ridges parallel to the shore, one within another, each surpassing the other in height, those inland being the highest. They always appear blue when seen from take, and are selfour observed by clouds or fogs. These mountains far an presente Port, of Tenerific, or the land of Santa Martha.

On the 9th, they anchored at the Islands Lobos de la Mar. 'This Lobos consists of two little Islands 'cach about a mile round, of indifferent height, with a channel between fit only for boats. Several rocks the context of the Islands. There is a small 'cove, or sandy buy, sheltered from the winds, at the West cud of the Easternmost Island, where ships may careen. There is good riding between the 'Easternmost Island and the rocks, in 10, 12, or 14 'fathons; for the wind is commonly at S, or SSE, and the Easternmost Island lying East and West, 'shelters that road. Both the Islands are barren, 'without fresh water, tree, shrub, grass, or herb; but 'sea-fowls, seals, and sea-lions were here in multimides'.

'litudes'.'
On a review of their strength, they mustered in the two ships 108 men fit for service, besides their sick. They remained at the Lobos de la Mar Isles till the 17th, when three vessels coming in sight, they took up their anchors and gave chace. They captured all the three, which were laden with provisions, principally flour, and bound for Panama. They learnt from the prisoners that the English ship Cygnet had been at Baldivia, and that the Viccroy on information of strange ships having entered the South Sea, had ordered treasure which had been shipped for Panama to be re-lauded. The Burcaneers, finding they were expected on the coast, determined to go with their prizes first to the Galapagos Islands, and afterwards to the coast of New Spain.

They arrived in sight of the Galapagos on the 31st: but were not enough to the Southward to fetch the Southern Islands. the wind being from S b E, which Dampier remarks is the common trade-wind in this part of the Pacific. Many instances occur in South Sea navigations which shew the disadvantage of not keeping well to the South is foregon he to the early see

The two ships and on it pare in North had nor or one of the Eastern wet Islands, to 11 for the the bottom white beed sand a mile dispute from the shore.

It was during this visit of the Buccancers to the Galapagos, that the chart of these Islands which was oublished with Cowley's voyage was made. Considering the small opportunity for surveying which was afforded by their track, it may be reckoned a good charr, and has the merit both of being the earliest survey known of these Islands, and of having continued in use to this day; the latest charts we have of the Galanagos being founded upon this original, and (setting eside the additions) varying little from it in the general outlines.

Where Cook and Eaton first anchored, appears to be the Duke of Norfolk's Island of Cowley's chart. They found there sea turtle and land turtle, but could stop only one night, on account of two of their prizes. which being deeply laden had fallen too far to leeward

to fetch the same anchorage.

The day following, they sailed on to the next Island Westward (marked King James's Island in the chart) and anchored at its North end, a quarter of a mile distant from the shore, in 15 fathonis. Dampier observed the latitude of the North part of this second Island, 0° 28' N. which is considerably more North than it is placed in Cowley's chart. The riding here was very uncertain, 'The bottom being so steep that 'if an anchor starts it never holds again.'

An error has been committed in the printed Narrative of Dampier, which it may be useful to notice. It is there said, 'The Island at which we first

anchored hath water on the North end. falling down in 'a stream from high steep rocks upon the sandy bay. 'where it may be taken up.' Concerning so essential an article to mariners as fresh water, no information can be too minute to deserve attention. manuscript Journal, Dampier says of the first Island at which they anchored, 'we found there the largest 'land turtle I ever saw; but the Island is rocky and 'barren, without wood or water.' At the next Island at which they anchored, both Dampier and Cowley mentioned fresh water being found. Cowley says. this Bay I called Albany Bay, and another place 'York Road. Here is excellent sweet water.' Dampier also in the margin of his written Journal where the second anchorage is mentioned, has inserted the note following: 'At the North end of the Island we saw 'water running down from the rocks.' The editor or corrector of the press has mistakenly applied this to the first anchorage.

Cowley, after assigning names to the different Islands, adds, 'We could find to hard writer or new 'of these places, save on the link of New York's in Kirk 'James's Island. But at the New York's in Kirk 'James's Island there were green leaves of a thick substance which we chewed to quench our thirst: and there were abundance of fowls in this Island which could not live without water, though we could not find it.'

Animal food was furnished by the Galapagos Islands in profusion, and of the most delicate kind; of The latter part of the above extract is from Cowiev's Manuscript.—

Captain Coloct when at the Galapagos made a similar remark. He says, I was perspected to form a conjecture how the small birds which appeared to remain in one spat, supported themselves without water; but some of torm en informed me that as they were reposing beneath a prickly peartree, they observed an old bird in the act of supplying three young ones with drink, by squeezing the herry of a tree into their mouths, it was about the size of a pea, and contained a watery juice of an acid and not suppleasant taste. The hard of the tree yields moistare, and being eaten allays thirst. The land tortoise gnaw and suck it. The leaf of this tree is like that of the heavt-ene, the fruit grows like cherries; the fjuice of the bark dies the flesh of a deep purple. Colnet's Voyage to the Sot it Sea, p. 53.

vegetables nothing of use was found except the name. The harves just noticed and berries. The name Galapagos which has been assigned to these I-shads, signifies Turtle in the Spunish language, and was given to them on account of the great numbers of those animals, both of the sea and land kind, found there. Guanoes, an amphibiogia animal well known in the West Indies, fish, itaningoes, and turtle doves, so tame that they would alight upon the men's heads, were all in great abundance; and convenient for preserving meat, salt was plentiful at the Galapagos. Some green snakes were the only other animals seen there.

The full-grown land turtle were from 150 to 200 lbs. in weight. Dampier says, 'so sweet that no pullet can 'eat more pleasantly. They are very fat; the oil 'saved from them was kept in jars, and used instead 'of butter to eat with dough-boys or dumplings.'— 'We lay here feeding sometimes on land turtle, sometimes on sea turtle, there being plenty of either sort; 'but the land turtle, as they exceed in sweetness, so 'do they in numbers: it is incredible to report how 'numerous they are.'

The sea turble of the Galerages are of the larger kind of those a. 1. 1990 Green's arely. Dampier thought their fiesh not so good as the green turble of the West Indies.

Dampier describes the Galapagos Isles to be generally of good height; 'four or five of the Easternmost 'Islamds are rocky, hilly, and barren, producing 'neither tree, herb. nor grass; but only a green 'prickly shrub that grows 10 or 12 feet high, as big as 'a man's leg, and is fill of sharp prickles in thick 'rows from top to bottom, without leaf or fruit. In 'some places by the sea side grow bushes of Burton 'wood (a sort of wood which grows in the West 'Indies) which is good firing. Some of the Western-'inost of these Islands are nine or ten leagues long, 'have fertile land with mold deep and black; and 'these produce trees of various kinds, some of great 'and tall bodies, especially the Mammee. The heat is

and so violent here as in many other places under the 'Equator. The time of year for the rains, is in

'November, December, and January.'

At Albany Bay, and at other of the Islands, the Buccaneers built storehouses, in which they lodged 5000 packs of their · prize flour, and a quantity of sweetmeats, to remain as a reserve store to which they might have recourse on any future occasion. Part of this provision was landed at the Islands Northward of King James's Island, to which they went in search of fresh water, but did not find any They endeavoured to sail back to the Duke of York's Island, Cowley says, 'there to have watered, but a current setting Northward prevented them.

On June the 12th, they sailed from the Galanagos Islands for the Island Cocos, where they proposed to water. The wind at this time was South; but they expected they should find, as they went Northward. the general trade-wind blowing from the East; and in that persuasion they steered more Eastarly than the line of direction in which Cocos lay from them. imprining that when they came to the latitude of the Island, they would have to bear down upon it before the wind. Contrary however to this expectation, as they advanced Northward they found the wind more Westerley, till it settled at SWbS, and they got so far Eastward, that they crossed the parallel of Cocos without being able to come in sight of it.

Missing Cocos, they sailed on Northward for the coast of New Spain. In the beginning of July, they made the West Cape of the Gulf of Nicova, 'This 'Cape is about the height of Beachy Head, and was 'named Blanco, on account of two white rocks lying 'about half a mile from it, which to those who are 'far off at sea, appear as part of the mainland; but on 'coming nearer, they appear like two ships under

'snil*.'

The day on which they made this land, the Buccaneer Commander, John Cook, who had been some time ill. * Dampier, Vol, I, p. 112,

died. Edward Davis, the Quarter-Master, was unanimously elected by the company to succeed in the command.

CHAPTER XIV

Edward Davis Commander. On the coast of New Notice of Per-Algatrane, a bituminous carth. Davis is joined by the second of the Bast Indies, Guayaquil about 100 to 100 to 100 Jago, and Tomaco In the Bay of Panama.

DAMPIER describes the coast of New Spain immediately westward of the Cape Blanco last mentioned, to fall in to the NE about four last a making a small lary, which is by the Spaniards calle (Caller J. Whith the entrance of this bay, a league bard Cape Blanco was a small brook of very good what tanking had been sea. The land here is low, making a smill believe two small hills. The ships anchored dear the bard, in good depth, on a bottom of clean land south at this place, their deceased Commander was the considered and hunged.

The country appeared thin of inhabitants, and the few seen were sly of coming near strangers. Two Indians however were caught Some cuttle were seen grazing near the shore, at a Beef Estancian or Farm, three miles distant from where the ships lay. Two boats were sent thither to brung cattle, having with them one of the Indians for a guide. They arrived at the farm towards evening, and some of the Buccaneers proposed that they should remain quiet till daylight next morning, when they night surround the cattle and drive a number of them into a pen or inclosure; others of the party disliked thus plan, and one of the boats returned to the ships. Twelve men with the other boat, remained, who hauled their boat dry

Dampier, Vol. I, Chap. 5. This description does not agree with the Spanish Charts; but no complete regular survey appears yet to have been made of the Coast of New Spain.

up on the beach, and went and took their lodgings for the night by the farm. When the in the restriction. they found the people of the coun . has collect in and saw about 40 armed men pre ... ; them. The Buccaneers hastened as speedily as they could to the sea-side where they had but their boat, and found her in fiames. 'The Spaniards now thought they had them secure, and some called to them to ask 'if they would be pleased to walk to their plantations; 'to which never a word was answered.' 'to the transmitted and the second was answered.' for the Buccaneers, a rock appeared just above water at some distance from the shore, and the way to it being fordable, they waded thither. This served as a place of protection against the enemy, 'who only now 'and then whistled a shot among them.' It was at about half ebb tide when they took to the rock for refuge; on the return of the flood, the rock became gradually covered. They had been in this situation seven homs, when a boat arrived, sent from the ships in search of them. The rise and fall of the tide here was eight feet perpendicular, and the tide was still rising at the time the boat came to their relief: so that their peril from the sea when on the rock was not less than it had been from the Spaniards when they were on shore.

From Caidern Bay, they said for Picker. The coast near Ria-lexa is readed at reactive by a bid peaked mountain called Value Vilation (Vilation). When the mountain 1 are Vilation (Vilation) directly in for it, which contact the first directly in for it, which contact the first directly in for it, which contact the first directly in for it, which is from the second vilation fraction. These wind, which is from the Nathour is made by a low flat Island about a mile long and a quarter of a mile bread, which lies about a mile and a half from the main-land. There is a channel at each end faffest, yet at the NW point of the Island there is a shoot of which ships must take head, and when past the shool must keep close to the Island on account

of a sandy point which strikes over from the main-'land. This harbour is capable of receiving 200 sail of 'ships. The best riding is near the main-land, where 'the depth is seven or eight fathoms, clean hard Two creeks lead up to the town of Ria-'lexa, which is two leagues distint from the hurbour".

The Spaniards had erected breastworks and made other preparations in expectation of such a visit as the The Buccancers therefore changed their intention, which had been to attack the town; and

sailed on for the Gulf of Amapalla.

'The Bay or Gulf of Amanalla runs eight or ten 'leagues into the country. On the South side of its 'entrance is Point Casivina, in latitude 12° 40' N; and on the NW side is Mount San Miguel. There are 'many Islands in this Gulf, all low except two, named 'Amapalla and Mangera, which are both high land. 'These are two miles asunder, and between them is

'the best channel into the Gulft.'

The shins sailed into the Gulf through the channel between Point Casivina and the Island Mangera. Davis went with two canoes before the ships, and landed at a village on the Island North The inhabitants kept at a distance, ' : a - 1 - 1 - 1 - 1 and some Indians were taken, fr ... v ... caneers learnt that there were two lucin have or villages on the Island Amapalla; a: ' . ! ' ! : ' . . : ' tion they hastened to their canoes, and made for that Island. On coming near, on the contract in abitants called out to demand war ... what they came for. Davis answered by an incorpreter, that he and his men were Biscayners sent by the King of Spain to clear the sea of Pirates; and that their business in Amapalla Bay, was to careen. No other Spaniard than the Padre dwelt among these Indians, and only one among the Indians could speak the Spanish language, who served as a kind of Secretary to the Padre. The account the Buccaneers gave of themselves satisfied the natives, and the Secretary said

they were welcome. The principal town or village of the Island Amapalla stood on the top of a hill, and Davis and his men, with the Friar at their head, marched thither.

At each of the towns on Amapalla, and also on Mangera, was a handsome built church. The Spanish Padre officiated at all three, and gave religious instruction to the natives in their own language. The Islands were within the jurisdiction of the Governor of the town of San Miguel, which was at the foot of the Mount. 'I observed,' says Dampier, 'in all the 'Indian towns under the Spanish Government, that 'the Images of the Virgin Mary, and of other Saints 'with which all their churches are filled, are painted 'of an Indian complexion, and partly in an Indian 'dress: but in the towns which are inhabited chiefly 'by Spaniards, the Saints conform to the Spanish garb' and complexion.'

The ships anchored near the East side of the Island Amapalla, which is the largest of the Islands, in 10 fathoms depth, clean hard sand. On other Islands in the Bay were plantations of maize, with cattle, fowls, plantains, and abundance of a plum-tree common in Jamanica, the fruit of which Dampier calls the large log plum. This fruit is oval, with a large stone and little substance about it; pleasant enough in taste, but he says he never saw one of these plums ripe that had

not a magget or two in it.

The Buccaneers helped them the to cattle from an Island in the Bay which was largely streked, and which they were informed before a way and any. The natives willingly assisted them to take the cattle, and were content on receiving small presents for their labour. The Buccaneers had no drive service to desire of these natives, and the result have been from levity and an ambition to give a specimen of their vocation, more than for any advantage expected, that they planned to take the opportunity when the inhabitants should be assembled in their church to shut the church doors upon them, the

Buccaneers themselves say, 'to be the bulletin known who we were, and to make a larged with them? In executing this project, one of the buccane is inquinipatient at the left in the bulletin tents, pushed one of them rather easily, so leaved him into the church; but the contrary effect was produced, for the native being frightened, ran away, and all the rest taking alarm, 'sprang out of the 'church like deer.' As they fied, some of Davis's men fired at them as at an enemy, and among other injury committed, the Indian Secretary was killed.

Cowley relates their exploits here very briefly, but in the style of an accomplished Gozette writer. He says, 'We set sail from Realejo to the Gulf of St. 'Miguel, where we took two Islands; one was in-'habited by Indians, and the other was well stored

'with cattle.'

Davis and Eaton here broke off consortship. The cause of their separating was an unreasonable claim of Davis's crew, who having the stouter and better ship, would not agree that Enton's men should share equally with themselves in the prizes taken. Cowley at this time quitted Davis's ship, and entered with Eaton, who sailed from the Bay of Anapulla for the Peruvian coast. Davis also sailed the same way on the day following (September the 3rd), first releasing the Priest of Amapula; and with a feeling of remorse something foreign to his profession, by way of atonement to the inhabitants for the annoyance and mischief they had sustained from the Buccaneers, he left them one of the prize vessels, with half a carco of flour.

Davis sailed out of the Gulf by the passage between the Islands Amapalla and Mangera. In the navigation towards the coast of Peru, they had the wind from the NNW and West, except during tornadoes, of which they had one or more every day, and whilst they lasted the wind generally blew from the South East; but as soon as they were over, the wind settled again in the NW. Tornadoes are common near the

Bay of Panama from June to November, and at this time were accompanied with much thunder, lightning, and rain.

When they came to Cape San Francisco, they found settled fair weather, and the wind at South. On the 20th, they anchored by the East side of the Island Plata. The 21st, Eaton's ship anchored near then. Eaton had been at the Island Cocos, and had lodged

on shore there 200 packages of flour.

According to Eaton's description, Occos Island is encompassed with rocks, 'which make it almost in'accessible except at the NIE end, where there is a
'small but secure harbour; and a fine brook of fresh
'water runs there into the sea. The middle of the
'Island is pretty high, and destitute of trees, but
'looks green and pleasant with an herb by the
'Spaniards called Gramadiel. All round the Island by
'the sea, the land is low, and there cocce-nut trees
'grow in great groovs.'

At La Plata they found only one small run of fresh water, which was on the East side of the Island, and trickled slowly down from the rocks. The Spaniards had recently destroyed the goats here, that they might not serve as provision for the pirates. Small sea turtle however were plentiful, as were men-of-war birds and boolies. The tide was remarked to run strong at this part of the coast, the flood to the

South.

Eaton and his crew would willingly have joined company again with Davis, but Davis's men persisted in their unsociable claim to larger shares: the two ships therefore, though designing alike to cruise on the coast of Peru, sailed singly and separately, Eaton on the 22d, and Davis on the day following.

Davis went to Point Sta. Elcua. On its West side is deep water and no anchorage. In the Bay on the North side of the Point is good anchorage, and about a mile within the Point was a small Indian village, the inhabitants of which carried on a trade with pitch, and sait made there. The Point Sta. Elcan is

Company of the Water Court of the Court of States

tolerably high, and overgrown with thistles; but the land near it is sandy, low, and in parts overflowed, without tree or grass, and without fresh water: but water-melons grew there, large and very sweet. When the inhabitants of the village wanted fresh water, they were obliged to fetch it from a river called the Colanche, which is at the innermost part of the bay, four leagues distant from their habitations. The buccancers landed, and took some natives prisoners. A small bark was lying in the bay at anchor, the crew of which set fire to and abandoned her: but the buccaneers boarded her in time to extinguish the fire. A general order had been given by the Vicerov of Peru to all ship-masters, that if they should be in danger of being taken by pirates, they should set fire to their vessels and betake themselves to their boats.

The pitch, which was the principal commodity produced at Sta. Elena, was supplied from a hot spring, of which Dampier gives the following account, 'Not far 'from the Indian village, and about five paces within 'high-water mark, a bituminous matter boils out of a 'little hole in the earth. It is like thin tar; the 'Spaniards call it Algatrane. By much boiling, it 'becomes hard like pitch, and is used by the Spaniards 'instead of pitch. It boils up most at high water. 'and the inhabitants save it in jers ".'

A report was current here among the Spaniards, 'that many years before, a rich Spanish ship was 'driven ashore at Point Sta. Elena, for want of wind 'to work her; that immediately after she struck, 'she heeled off to seaward, and sunk in seven 'or eight fathoms water: and that no one ever 'attempted to fish for her, because there falls in here 'a great high sea i.'

· Dampier, Vol. I, Chap. 6.

† Dampier, Vol. I, Chap. 6. To search for this wreck with a view to recover the treasure in her, was one of the objects of an expedition from England to the South Sea, which was made a few years subsequent to this Buccaneer expedition.

Davis landed at a village named Manta, on the main-land about three leagues Eastward of Cape San Lorenzo, and due north of a high conical mountain called Monte Christo. The village was on a small ascent, and between it and the sea was a spring of good water. 'About a mile and a half from the shore, right opposite the village, is a rock which is very 'dangerous, because it never appears above water, neither does the sea break upon it. A mile within the rock is good anchorage in six, eight or ten 'fathoms, hard sand and clear ground. A mile from 'the road on the West side is a shoal which runs out 'a mile into the sea*.'

The only booty made by landing at Martin, was it. taking two old women prisoners. There there, it is ever, the Buccaneers obtained intelligence that many of their fraternity had lately crossed the Isthmus from the West Indies, and were at this time on the South Sea, without ships, cruising about in canoes: and that it was on this account the Viceroy had given orders for the destruction of the goats on the

Island Plata.

Whilst Davis and his men, in the Batchele's Delication were lying at the Island Plata, unsettled in their plans by the news they had weeked, they were, on October 2nd, joined by the Cygnet, Captain Swan, and by a small bark manned with a crew of buccaneers, both of which anchored in the road.

The Cygnet, as before noticed, was fitted out from London for the purpose of trade. She had put in at Baldivia, where Swan, seeing the Spaniards suspicious of the visits of surnigers, gave out that he was bound to the East Indies, and that he had endeavoured to go by the Cape of Good Hope; but that meeting there with storius and un'avourable winds, and not being able to beat round that Cape, he had changed his course and ran for the Strait of Magalhanes, to sail by the Pacific Ocean to India. This story was too improbable to gain credit. Instead of finding a * Dampier, Vol. I, Chap. 6,

market at Baldivia, the Spaniards there treated him and his people as enemies, by which he lost two men and had several wounded. He afterwards tried the disposition of the Spaniards to trade with him at other places, both in Chili and Peru, but no where met encouragement. He proceeded Northward for New Spain still with the same view; but near the Gulf of Nicova he fell in with some buccancers who had come over the Isthmus and were in canoes; and his men (Dampier says) forced him to receive them into his ship, and he was afterwards prevailed on to join in their pursuits. Swan had to plead in his excuse, the hostility of the Spaniards towards him at Baldivia. These buccaneers with whom Swan associated, had for their commander Peter Harris, a penhow of the Peter Harris who was killed in battle with the Spaniards in the Bay of Panama, in 1689, when the Buccancers were commanded by Sawkins and Coxon. Swan stimulated with them that ten shares of every prize should be set apart for the benefit of his owners. and articles to that purport were drawn up and signed. Swan retained the command of the Ovenet. with a crew increased by a number of the new comers, for whose accommodation a large quantity of bulky goods belonging to the merchants was thrown into the sea. Harris with others of the buccaneers established themselves in a small bark they had taken.

On their meeting with Davis, there was much joy and congratulation on all sides. They immediately agreed to keep together, and the separation of Enton's ship was now much regretted. They were still incommoded in Swan's ship for want of room, therefore (the supercargoes giving consent) whatever part of the cargo any of the crews desired to purchase, it was soid to them upon trust; and more bulky goods were thrown overboard. Iron, of which there was a large quastity, was kept for ballast; and the finer goods, as sinks, muslins, stockings, &c. were saved. Whilst they coatinued at La Plata, Davis kept a small bark

out cruising, which brought in a ship from Guayaquil, laden with timber, the master of which reported that great preparations were making at Callao to attack the pirates. This information made a resultant with Eaton more earnestly desired, and a resultant more earnestly desired, and a resultant the coast Southward as far as to the Lohn 18 be, with an invitation to him to join them again. The ships in the mean time followed leisurely in the same divection.

On the 80th, they were off the Cape Blance which is between Payta and the Bay of Gunyaquil. Southerly winds prevail along the coast of Peru and Chili much the greater part of the year; and Dampier remarks of this Cape Blance, that it was reckened the most difficult to weather of any headand along the coast, the wind generally blowing along them SaW or SaW or SaW or SaW or Saw, without being altered, as recovering the coast, by the land winds. Yet it was it in the coast, by the land winds. Yet it was it is necessary here to beat up close in with the shore, because (according to the accounts of Spanish seamen) 'on 'standing out to sea, a current is found setting NW, 'which will carry a ship farther off shore in two 'hours, than she can run in again in five.'

November the 3rd, the Buccaneers landed at Payta without opposition, the town being abandoned to them. They found nothing of value, 'not so much as 'a meal of victuals being left them.' The Governor would not pay ransom for 'be book, 'b' at 'a' at first the Buccaneers with hopes it' at a 'a' at a way and we will be a because of the Buccaneers with hopes it's a way a fact, when the Buccaneers with hopes it's a way a fact, when the buccaneers with hopes it's a way a fact, when the buccaneers with hopes it's a way a fact, when the buccaneers with hopes it's a way a fact, when the buccaneers with hopes it's a way a fact, when the buccaneers with hopes it's a way a fact, when the buccaneers with hopes it's a way a fact, when the buccaneers with hopes it's a way a fact, when the buccaneers with hopes it's a way a fact, when the buccaneers with hopes it's a way a fact, when the buccaneers with hopes it's a way a

they set it on fire.

At most of the towns on the country of the country near the stone they have, 'is so brittle that any one may rub it into sand with their finger.'

Payta had neither wood nor water, except what was carried thither. The water was procured from a river about two leagues NNE of the town, where was a small Indian village called Colan. Dampier says, 'this dry country commences Northward about 'Cape Blanco (in about 4' S latitude) whence it reaches 'to latitude 30' S, in which extent they have no rain 'that I could ever observe or hear of.' In the Southern part of this tract however (according to Wafer) they have great dews in the night, by which the vallies are rendered fertile, and are well furnished with vegetables.

Eaton had been at Payta, where he burnt a large slip in the road, but did not land. He put on shore there all his prisoners; from which circumstance it was conjectured that he purposed to sail immediately for the East Iudies; and such proved to be the fact.

The vessel commanded by Harris, sailed badly, and was therefore quitted and burnt. On the 14th, the other Buceaneer vessels, under Davis, anchored near the NE end of Lobos de Tierra, in four fathoms depth. They took here penguins, boobies, and seals. On the 19th, they were at Lobos de la Mar, where they found a letter left by the bark sent in search of Eaton, which gave information that he had entirely departed from the American coast. The bark had sailed for the Island Plata expecting to rejoin the ships there.

Eaton in his route to the East Indies stopped at Gualam, one of the Ladrone Islands, where himself and his crew acted towards the native Islanders with the utmost barbarily, which Cowley relates as a subject of merriment.

On their first arrival at Guahan, Eaton sent a boat on shore to procure refreshments; but the natives kept at a distance, believing his ship to be one of the Manila galeons, and his people Spaniards. Eaton's men served themselves with cocoa-nuts, but finding difficulty in climbing, they cut the trees down to ge! at the fruit. The next time their boat went to th

shore, the Islanders attacked her, but were easily repulsed, and a number of them killed. By this time the Spanish Governor was arrived at the part of the Island near which the ship by I and red, red sent a letter addressed to her Commander, written in four different languages, to wit, in Spanish, French, Dutch, and Latin, to demand of what country she was, and whence she came. Cowley says, 'Our Captain, thinking that the French would be welcomer than the 'English, returned answer we were French, fitted out by private merchants to make fuller discovery of the world. The Governor on this, invited the 'Captain to the shore, and at their first conference. the Captain told him that the Indians had fallen 'upon his men, and that we had killed some of them. 'He wished we had killed them all, and told us of their rebellion, that they had killed eight Fathers, of sixteen which were in a convent. He gave us 'leave to kill and take whatever we could find on one 'half of the island where the rebels lived. We then 'made wars with these infidels, and went on shore 'every day, fetching provisions, and firing upon them 'wherever we saw them, so that the greatest part of them left the Island. The Indians sent two of their 'captains to us to treat of peace, but we would not 'treat with them*.'-'The whole land is a garden. 'The Governor was the same man who detained Sir 'John National' Lieutenant at Baldivia, Our Cap-'tain supplied him with four barrels of gunpowder, 'and arms.'

Josef de Quiroga was at this time Governor at Guahan, who afterwards conquered and unpeopled all the Northern Islands of the Ladrones. Eaton's crew took some of the Islanders prisoners: three of them jumped overboard to endeavour to escape. It was easy to retake them, as they had been bound with their hands behind them; but Eaton's men pursued them with the determined purpose to kill them, which

^{*} Manuscript Journal in the Sloane Collection.

they did in mere wantonness of sport? At another time, when they had so far come to an accommodation with the Islanders as to admit of their approach, the ship's boat being on shore lishing with the scine, some natives in cances near her were respected of intending nischief. Cowley relates, 'our people that were in the boat let go in amongst the blickest of them, 'and killed a great many of their number.' It is possible that thus much might have been necessary for safety; but Cowley proceeds, 'the others, scaling 'their mates fall, ran away. Our other men which 'were on shore, meeting them, sainted them also by 'making holes in their hides.'

From the Ladrones Eaton sailed to the North of Luconia, and passed through among the Islands which were afterwards named by Dampier the Eushee Islands. The account given by Cowley is as follows: 'There being half a point East variation, till we came to latitude 20° 30° N, where we fell in with a parcel of Islands lying to the Northward of Luconia. On the 23rd day of April, we sailed through between the second and third of the Northernmost of them. We met 'with a very strong current, like the Race of Portland. At the third of the Northernmost Islands, we sent our boat on shore, where they found abundance of nutmegs growing, but no people. They observed 'abundance of rocks and foul ground near the shore, and saw many goats upon the Island.'

Cowley concludes the narrative of his voyage with saving that he arrived home safe to England through

the infinite mercy of God.

To return to Edward Davis: At Lobos de la Mar, the Mosquito Indians struck as much turtle as served all the crews. Shortly after, Davis made an attempt to surprise Guayaquil, which miscarried through the cowardice of one of his men, and the coldness of Swan to the enterprise. In the Bay of Guayaquil they captured four vessels; one of them laden with *Sec Cowley* Yorars, p. a. Also, Vol. III. of Scub Sca Discorries.

p. 305.

woollen cloth of Quito manufacture; the other three were ships coming out of the River of Guayaquil

with cargoes of Negroes.

The number of Negroes in these vessels was a thousand, from among which Davis and Swan chose each about fifteen, and let the vessels go. Dampier entertained on this occasion different views from his companions. 'Never,' says he, 'was put into the hands of men a greater opportunity to enrich them-We had 1000 Negroes, all lusty young men and women, and we had 200 tons of flour stored up 'at the Galapagos Islands. With these Negroes we 'might have gone and settled at Santa Maria on the 'Istlimus of Darien, and have employed them in getting 'gold out of the mines there. All the Indians living in that neighbourhood were mortal enemies to the 'Spaniards, were flushed by successes against them, 'and for several years had been the fast friends of the privateers. Add to which, we should have had 'the North Sca open to us, and in a short time should 'have received assistance from all parts of the West 'Indies. Many thousands of Buccancers from Jamaica 'and the French Islands would have flocked to us: and we should have been an overmatch for all the 'force the Spaniards could have brought out of Peru 'against us.'

The proposal to employ slaves in the mines leaves no cause to regret that Dampier's plan was not adopted; but that was probably not an objection with his companions. They naturally shrunk from an attempt, which in the execution would have required a regularity and order to which they were unac-

enstorned, and not all affected.

The harbour of Guayaquil is the best formed port in Peru. In the river, three or four niles short of the town, stands a low Island about a mile long, on either side of which is a fair channel to press up or down. The Western Channel is the widest: the other is as deep. 'From the upper part of the Island to 'the town is about a league, and it is near as much

from one side of the river to the other. In that spacious place ships of the greatest butthen may ride suffoat; but the best place for ships is near that part of the land on which the town stands. The country shere is subject to great rains and thick fogs, which sender it very unwholesome and sickly, in the valies especially; Guayaquil however is not so unleading as Quito and other towns inland; but the Northern part of Peru pays for the dry weather which they have should lima and to the Southward.

'Ships bound into the river of Guayaquil pass on the South side of the Island Santa Chara to avoid shoals which are on the North side, whereon formerly ships have been wreeked. A rich wreek lay on the 'North side of Santa Chara not far from the Island, 'and some plate which was in her was taken up: 'more might have been saved but for the cat-San

'which swarm hereabouts.

'The Cat-fish is much like a whiting; but the head 'is flatter and bigger. It has a wide mouth, and 'certain small strings pointing out on each side of it 'like cats' whiskers. It hath three fins; one on the back, and one on either side. Each of these fins hath 'a sharp bone which is very venemous if it strikes 'into a man's flesh. Some of the Indians that adventured to search this wreck lost their lives, and others the use of their limbs, by these fins. Some of the 'cat-fish weigh seven or eight pounds; and in some 'places there are cat-fish which are none of them 'bigger than a man's thumb; but their fins are all 'alike venemous. They are most generally at the 'mouths of rivers (in the hot latitudes) or where there 'is much mud and ooze. The bones in their bodies 'are not venemous, and we never perceived any bad 'effect in eating the fish, which is very sweet and 'wholesome meat*.'

The 13th, Davis and Swan with their prizes sailed from the Bay of Guayaquil to the Island Plata, and

^{*} Dampier, Vol. I, Chap. 6,

found there the bark which had been in quest of Eaton's ship.

From Plata they sailed Northward towards the Bay of Panama, landing at the villages along the coast to seek provisions. They were ill provided with boats, which exposed them to danger in making descents, by their not being able to land or bring off many men at one time; and they judged that the best places for getting their wants in this respect supplied would be in rivers of the Continent, in which the Spaniards had no settlement, where from the native inhabitants they might obtain canoes by traffic or purchase, if not otherwise. Dampier remarks that there were many such unfrequented rivers in the Continent to the Northward of the Isle de la Plata: and that from the Equinoctial to the Gulf de San Miguel in the Bay of Panama, which is above eight degrees of latitude, the coast was not inhabited by the Spaniards, nor were the Indians who lived there in any manner under their subjection, except at one part near the Island Gallo, 'where on the banks of a 'Gold River or two, some Spaniards had settled to 'find gold.'

The land by the sea-coast to the North of Cape San Francisco is low and extremely woody: the trees are of extraordinary height and bigness; and in this part of the coast are large and navigable rivers. The white cotton-tree, which bears a very fine sort of cotton, called silk cotton, is the largest tree in these woods; and the cabbage-tree is the tallest. Dampier has given full descriptions of both. He measured a cabbage-tree 120 feet in length, and some were longer. 'It has no 'limbs nor houghs except at the head, where there are 'branches something bigger than a man's arm. The 'cabbage-fruit shoots out in the midst of these branches, invested or folded in leaves, and is as big-'as the small of a man's leg, and a foot long. It is 'white as milk, and sweet as a nut if caten raw, and 'is very sweet and wholesome if boiled.'

The Buccaneers entered a river with their boats, in

or near latitude 2° N, which Dampier, from some Spanish pilot-book, calls the River of St. Jago. It was navigable some leagues within the entrance, and seems to be the river marked with the name Patia in the late Spanish charts, a name which has allusion to spreading branches.

Davis's men went six leagues up the river without seeing habitation or people. They there came in sight of two small huts, the industries of with hurried into cances with their ic the liber of, and public upwards against the stream faster than they could be pursued. More houses were seen higher up: but the stream ran here so swift, that the Bucencers would not be at the labour of proceeding. They found in the two described huts, a hog, some fewls and plantains, which they dressed on the spot, and after their meal returned to the ships, which were at the Island Gallo.

'The Island Gallo is clothed with timber, and here 'was a spring of good water at the NE end, with 'good landing in results and leave riding

in six or seven for heart for the seven for

They entered with their boats another large river, called the Tomaco, the entrance of which is but three leagues from the Island Gallo. This river was shoul at the month, and navigable for small vessels only. A little within, was a village called Tomaco, some of the inhabitants of which they took prisoners, and

carried off a dozen jars of good wine.

On the 1st of January, they took a packet-boat bound for Lina, which the President of Panama had dispatched to hasten the sailing of the Plate Fleet from Callao; the treasure sent from Peru and Chili to Old Spain being usually first collected at Panama, and thence transported on mules to Portobello. The Buccancers judged that the Pearl Islands in the Bay of Panama would be the best station they could occumy for intercepting ships from Lina.

On the 7th, they left Gallo, and pursued their course Dampier.

Northward. An example occurs here of Buccaneer order and discipline. 'We weighed,' says Dampier, 'before day, and all got out of the road except 'Captain Swan's tender, which never budged; for 'the men were all asleep when we went out, and the 'tide of flood coming on before they awoke, we were 'forced to stay for then till the following tide.'

On the 8th, they took a vessel laden with flour. The next day they anchored on the West side of the Island Gorgona, in 38 fathoms depth clear ground, a quarter of a mile from the shore. Gorgona was uninhabited; and like Gallo covered with trees. It is pretty high, and remarkable by two saddles, or risings and fallings on the top. It is about two leagues long, one broad, and is four leagues distant from the mainland. It was well watered at this time with small brooks issuing from the high land. At its West end is another small Island. The tide rises and falls seven or eight feet; and at low water shell-fish, as periwinkles, muscles, and ovsters, may be taken. At Gorgona were small black monkeys, 'When the tide 'was out, the monkeys would come down to the sea-'shore for shell-fish. Their way was to take up an 'oyster and lay it upon a stone, and with another stone to keep beating of it till they broke the shell"." The pearl oyster was here in great plenty: they are flatter than other oysters, are slimy, and taste copperish if eaten raw, but were thought good when boiled. The Indians and Spaniards hang the meat of them on strings to dry. 'The pearl is found at the head of the oyster. between the meat and the shell. Some have 20 or 30 'small seed-pearl, some none at all, and some one or 'two pretty large pearls. The inside of the shell is 'more glorious than the pearl itselft.'

They put some of their prisoners on shore at Gorgona, and sailed thence on the 18th, being six sail in company; that is to say, Davis's ship, Swan's ship, three tenders, and their last prizo. The 21st, they

^{*} Wafer's Voyages, p. 196.

arrived in the Bay of Panama, and anchored at a small low and barren Island named Galera.

On the 25th, they went from Galera to one of the Southern Pearl Islands, where they lay the ships aground to clean, the rise and fall of the sea at the spring tides being ten feet perpendicular. The small barks were kept out cruising, and on the 31st, they brought in a vessel bound for Panama from Lavelia, a town on the west side of the Bay, laden with Indian corn, salt beef, and fowls.

Notwithstanding it had been long reported that a fleet was fitting out in Peru to clear the South Sea of pirates, the small force under Davis, Swan, and Harris, amounting to little more than 250 men, remained several weeks in uninterrupted possession of the Bay of Panama, blocking up access to the city by sea, supplying themselves with provisions from the Islands, and plundering whatsoever came in their wav.

The Pearl Islands are woody, and the soil rich. They are cultivated with plantations of rice, plantains, and bananas, for the support of the City of Panama. Dampier says. 'Why they are called the Pearl Islands 'I cannot imagine, for I did never see one pearl 'oyster about them, but of other oysters many, It 'is very pleasant sailing here, having the mainland 'on one side, which appears in divers forms, beautified with small hills clothed with woods always green 'and flourishing; and on the other side, the Pearl 'Islands, which also make a lovely prospect as you 'sail by them.'

The Buccaneers went daily in their cances among the different Islands, to fish, fowl, or hunt for guanoes. One man so employed and straggling from his party, was surprised by the Spaniards, and carried to

Panama.

In the middle of February, Davis, who appears to have always directed their movements as the chief in command, went with his ships and anchored near the City of Panama. He negociated with the Governor 153

an exchange of prisoners, and was glad by the release of forty Spaniards to obtain the deliverance of two Baccancers: one of them the straggler just mentioned:

the other, one of Harris's men

A short time after this exchange as the Buccaneer ships were at the street the Lead Talona, which is about four length to the South of Parama, they were visited by a Spaniard in a cance. who is a relief he was a merchant and wanted to traffic with them privately. He proposed to come off to the sine the night with a small vessel laden with such goods as the Buccaneers desired to purchase. This was agreed to and be came with his vessel when it was dark but instead of a cargo of goods, she was fitted un as a fire-ship with combustibles. The Buccaneers had suspected his intention and were on their guard : but to ward off the mischief, were obliged to cut from their anchors and set sail.

In the morning they returned to their anchorage. which they had scarcely regained when a fresh cause of alarm occurred. Dampier relates, 'We were striving to recover the anchors we had parted from, but 'the buoy-ropes, being rotten, broke, and whilst we 'were puzzling about our anchors, we saw a creat 'many canoes full of men pass between the Island 'Taboga and another Island, which at first put us 'into a new consternation. We lay still some time. 'till we saw they made directly towards us; upon 'which we weighed and stood towards them. When 'we came within hail, we found that they were Eng-'lish and French privateers just come from the North 'Sea over the Isthmus of Darien. We presently 'came to an anchor again, and all the canoes came 'on board.'

This new arrival of Buccaneers to the South Son consisted of 200 Frenchmen and 80 Englishmen, commanded by two Frenchmen named Grogniet and L'Escuyer. Grogniet had a commission to war on the Spaniards from a French West-India Governor. The Englishmen of this party upon joining Davis, were

received into the ships of their countrymen, and the largest of the prize vessels, which was a ship named the San Rosario, was given to the Frenchmen.

From these new confederates it was learnt that another party, consisting of 180 Buccaneers, commanded by an Englishman named Townley, had crossed the Isthmus, and were building canoes in the Guli do San Miguel: on which intelligence, it was determined to sail to that Gulf that the whole buseauger force in this sea might be joined. Grownier in reduce for the ship given to the French Buccancers, offered to Davis and Swan new commissions from the Governor of Petit George, by whom he had been furnished with spare commissions with blanks, to be filled up and disposed of at his own discretion. Davis accorded Grognict's present, 'having before only an old commission which had belonged to Captain Tristian, and which, being found in Tristian's shin when she was corried off by Cook, had devolved as an inheritance 'to Davis,' The commissions which, by whatever means, the Buseaucers procured, were not much protection in the event of their falling into the hands of the Spaniards, unless the nation of which the Buccaneer was a native happened to be then at was with Spain. In the war not uncommon in the West Indies of the Strates hanging up their buccaneer prisoner vii's i'i' a maissions about their necks. But the commissions were allowed to be valid in the ports of other powers. Swan however refused the one offered him, and rested his justification on the orders he had received from the Duke of York; in which he was directed, neither to give offence to the Spaniards, nor to submit to receive affront from them : they had done him injury in killing his men at Baldivia, and he held his orders to be a lawful commission to do himself right.

On the 3rd of March, as they approached the Guli de San Mignel to meet the Buccaneers under Townley, they were again surprised by seeing two ships standing towards them. These proved to be Townley and

his men, in two prizes they had already taken, one laden with flour, the other with wine, brandy, and sugar: both designed for Panama. The wine came from Pisco, 'which place is famous for wine, and was 'contained in jars of seven or eight gallons each. Ships which lade at Pisco stow the jars one tier on 'the top of another, so artificially that we could 'hardly do the like withcut breeking them: yet they 'often carry in this manner 1500 or 2000, or more, in 'a ship, and seldom break one.'

On this junction of the Buccancers, they went altogether to the Pearl Islands to make arrangements, and to fit their prize vessels as well as circumstances would admit, for their new occupation. Among the preparations necessary to their equipment, it was not the last which occurred, that the jars from Pisco were wanted to contain their sea stock of fresh water; for which service they were in a short time rendered

compotent.

The 10th, they took a small back in ballast, from Guayaquil. On the 12th, some Indians in a canoe came out of the River Santa Maria, purposely to inform them that a large body of English and French Buccaneers were then on their murch over the Isthmus from the North Sea. This was not all; for on the 15th, one of the small barks which were kept out cruising, fell in with a vessel in which were six Englishmen, who were part of a crew of Buccancers that had been six months in the South Sea, under the command of a William Knight. These six men had been sent in a canoe in chase of a vessel, which they came up with and took; but they had chased out of sight of their own ship, and could not afterwards find her. Davis gave the command of this vessel to Harris, who took possession of her with a crew of his own followers, and he was sent to the River Santa Maria to look for the buccaneers, of whose coming the Indians had given information.

This was the latter part of the dry season in the Bay of Panama. Hitherto fresh water had been found

in plenty at the Pearl Islands; but the springs and rivulets were now dried up. The Buccaneers examined within Point Garachina, but found no fresh water. They searched along the coast Southward, and on the 25th, at a narrow opening in the mainland, with two small rocky Islands before it, about seven leagues distant from Point Garachina, which Dampier supnosed to be Port de Pinas, they found a stream of good water which ran into the sea: but the harbour was open to the SW, and a swell set in, which rendered watering there difficult and hazardons; the fleet (for they were nine sail in company) therefore stood for the Island Taboga, 'where,' says Dampier, 'we 'were sure to find a supply.'

Their boats being sent before the ships, came un expectedly upon some of the inhabitants of Panama who were loading a cause with plantains, and took them prisoners. One among these, a Mulatto, had the imprudence to say he was in the fire-ship which had been sent in the night to burn the Buccancer ships; upon which, the Buccancers immediately hanged

They had chocolate, but no sugar; and all the kettles they possessed, constantly kent boiling, were not sufficient to dress victuals for so many men. Whilst the ships lay at Tabora, a detachment was sent to a sugar-work on the mainland, from which they returned with sugar and three coppers.

On the 11th of April, they went from Taboga to the Pearl Islands, and were there joined by the Flibustiers and Buccaneers of whose coming they had been last apprised, consisting of 261 men, commanded by Frenchmen named Rose, Le Picard, and Des-marais, Le Picard was a veteran who had served under Lolonois and Morgan. In this party came Ravencau de Lussan. whose Journal is said to be the only one kept by any of the French who were in this expedition.

Lussan's Narrative is written with much misplaced gaiety, which comes early into notice, and shows him to have been, even whilst young and unpractised in

the occupation of a Buccaneer, of a discretified A lighting in cruelty. In the account of its jointry overshand from the West Indies, he obtained to the white he witnessed of the great dextering a light or adversarial which inhabited the forcets, and construction of the following: "Je ne puis me soor the critical state following: Je ne puis me soor the critical state of agrees avoir the gird and do ces animans, angued agrees avoir the gird and the critical ending of the forcets see trips sortiont; je le vis se tenir d'une de ses pates, ou mains si l'on yout, à une branche d'arbre, tandis que de l'arbre, tandis que de l'arbre, tandis que de l'arbre d'une se répourcit dans ce qui l'il restoit de ventre".

Ambrose Cowley and Raveneau de Lussan are well matched for comparison, alike not only in their dispositions, but in their conceptions, which made them imagine the recital of such actions would be read

with delight.

The Buccaneers in the Bay of Panama were now nearly a thousand strong, and they held a consultation whether or not they should attack the city. They had just before learnt from an intercepted packet that the Lima Fleet was at sea, richly charged with treasure; and 11 to the consultation of the special part of the spanish fleet, and part of the spanish fleet of the spanish the town of Chepo, where they found neither opposition nor plunder.

The small Island Chepillo near the mouth of the river which leads to Chepo, Dampier reckoned the most pleasunt of all the Islands in the Bay of Panama. 'It is low on the North side, and rises by a small 'nscent towards the South side. The soil is yellow, 'a kind of clay. The low land is planted with all sorts of delicate fruits.' The Islands in the Bay being occupied by the Buccaneers, caused great scarcity of

^{*} Journal du Voyage au Mer du Sud, par

provision and distress at Panama, much of the consumption in that city having usually been supplied from the Islands, which on that account and for their pleasantness were called the Gardens of Parenner

In this situation things remained till near the end of May, the Buccancers in daily expectation of seeing the fleet from Lima, of which it is now time to speak.

CHAPTER XV

Edward Davis Commander. Meeting of the Spanish and Buccaneer Fleets in the Bay of Panama. They separate without fighting. The Buccancers sail to the Island Quibo. The English and French separate. Expedition against the City of Leon. That City and Ria Lexa burnt. Farther dispersion of the Buccaneers.

THE Viceroy of Peru judged the Fleet he had collected, to be strong enough to encounter the Buccancers, and did not fear to trust the treasure to its protection; but he gave directions to the Commander of the Flect to endeavour to avoid a meeting with them until after the treasure should be safely landed. In pursuance of this plan, the Spanish Admiral, as he drew near the Bay of Panama, kept more Westward than the usual course, and fell in with the coast of Veragua to the West of the Punta Mala. Afterwards, he entered the Bay with his fleet keeping close to the West shore: and to place the treasure out of danger as soon as possible, he landed it at Lavelia, thinking it most probable his fleet would be descried by the enemy before he could reach Panama, which must have happened if the weather had not been thick, or if the Buccaneers had kept a sharper look-out by stationing tenders across the entrance of the Bay. In consequence of this being neglected, the Spanish fleet arrived and anchored before the city of Panama without having been perceived by them, and immediately on their arrival, the crews of the ships were reinforced 150

A.

with a number of European seamen who had purposely been sent over land from Porto Bello. Thus strengthened, and the treasure being placed only of danger, the Spanish Admiral took up his medical and stood from the road before Panaton transition is it. middle of the Bay, in quest of the Buccaneers.

May the 28th, the morning was rainy: the Buccaneer fleet was lying at anchor near the island Pacheca, the Northernmost of the Pearl Islands. At eleven o'clock in the foremon, the weather cleared up when the Spanish fleet appeared in sight about three leagues distant from them to the WNW. The wind was light from the Southward, and they were standing sharp trimmed towards the Buccaneers.

Lussan dates this their meeting with the Spanish Fleet, to be on June the 7th. Ten days alteration of the style had taken place in France three years before, and no alteration of style had yet been adopted in

England.

The Buccaneer fleet was composed of ten sail of vessels, of different sizes, manned with 960 men, almost all Europeans; but excepting the Batchelor's Delight and the Cygnet, rom of their vest is had cannon. Edward Davis was regarded as the Admiral. His ship mounted 36 guns, and had a crew of 156 men, most of them English: but as he was furnished with a French commission, and France was still at war with Spain. he carried aloft a white flag, in which was painted a hand and sword. Swan's ship had 16 guns, with a crew of 140 men, all English, and carried a Saint George's flag at her main-topmast head. The rest of their fleet was well provided with small arms, and the crews were dexterous in the use of them. Grogniet's ship was the most powerful, except in cannon, her crew consisting of 308 men.

The Spanish fleet numbered fourteen sail, six of which were provided with cannon; six others with musketry only, and two were fitted up as fire-ships. The buccancer accounts say the Spanish Admiral had 48 guns mounted, and 450 men; the Vice-Admiral 40 guns,

and men in proportion; the Reur-Admiral 38 guns, one of the other ships 21, one 18, and one 8 gans; and that the number of men in their fleet was above 2501; but more than one half of them Indians or shaves.

When the two fleets first had sight of each other, Grogniet's ship lay at anchor a mile to leeward of his confederates, on which account he weighed unchor, and stood close upon a wind to the Eastward, intending to turn up to the other ships; but in endeavouring to tack, he missed stays twice, which kept him at a distance all the fore part of the day. From the superiority of the Spaniards in cannon, and of the buccaneer crews in musketry, it was evident that distant fighting was most to the advantage of the Spaniards; and that the Buccaneers had to rest their hopes of success on close fighting and boarding. Davis was fully of this opinion, and at three o'clock in the afternoon, the enemy's floot being directly to lecuard and not far distant, he got his vessels under sail and hore right down upon them, making a signal at the same time to Grogniet to board the Spanish Vice-Admiral, who was some distance separate from the other ships of his fleet.

Here may be contemplated the Buccancers at the highest pitch of elevation to which they at any time attained. If they obtained the victory, it would give then the sole dominion of the South Sea; and Davis, the buccancer commander, aimed at no less; but he was ill seconded, and was not possessed of authority

to enforce obedience to his commands.

The order given to Grogniet was not put in execution, and when Davis had arrived with his ship within cannon-shot of the Spaniards, Swan shortened sail and lowered his ensign, to signify he was of opinion that it would be best to postpone fighting till the next day. Davis wanting the support of two of the most able ships of his fleet, was obliged to forego his intention, and no act of hostility passed during the afternoon and evening except the exchange of some

161

shot between his own ship and that of the Spanish Vice-Admiral.

When it was dark, the Spanish fleet anchored, and at the same time, the Spanish Admiral took in his light, and ordered a light to be shown from one of his small vessels, which he sent to leeward. The Buccancers were deceived by this artifice, believing the light they saw to be that of the Spanish Admiral, and they continued under sail, thinking themselves secure of the weather-gage. At daylight the next morning the Spaniards were seen well collected, whilst the buccaneer vessels were much dispersed. Grognick and Townley were to windward of the Spaniards; but all the rest, contrary to what they had expected were to leeward. At sunrise, the Spanish fleet got under sail and hore down towards the leaward buccaneer ships, The Buccancers thought it not prudent to light under such disadvantages, and did not wait to receive them. They were near the small Island Pacheca, on the South side of which are some Islands vet smaller. Among these Islands, Dampier says, is a narrow channel in one part of laty had alde. Townley being pressed by the special and in danger of being intercepted, pushed for this passage without any previous examination of the depth of water, and got safe through. Davis and Swan, whose ships were the fastest sailing in either fleet, had the credit of affording protection to their flying companions, by waiting to repulse the most advanced of the Spaniards. Dampier who was in Davis's ship, says, she was pressed upon by the whole statical The 'play at us and we at them as it is no consider to they kept at distant cannonad I ... I laid us aboard if they would, but they came not 'within small-arms shot, intending to mand us in 'pieces with their great grees' After a circuitous chace and running sight, while lasted till the evening, the Buccaneers, Harris's ship excepted, which had been forced to make off in a different direction.

anchored by the Island Pacheca, nearly in the same spot whence they had set out in the merning.

On the 30th, at daylight, the Spanish freet was sorn at anchor three leagues to Ieeward. The broeze was faint, and both fleets lay quiet till ten o'clock in the forencon. The wind then fusilized a little from the South, and the Spaniards took up their anchors; but instead of making towards the Bucameers, they saidad away in a disgraceful manner for Panama. Whether they sustained any loss in this skirmishing does not appear. The Buccameers had only one man killed outright. In Davis's ship six men were wounded, and half of her rudder was shot away.

It might seem to those little againinged with the management of ships that it could make no material difference whether the Spaniards bore down to engage the Buccancers, or the Buccancers bore down to engage the Spaniards; for that in either case when the fleets were closed, the Buccancers might have tried the event of boarding. But the difference here was, that if the Buccaneers had the weather-gage, it enabled them to close with the enemy in the most speedy manner, which was of much consequence where the disparity in the number of cannon was so great. When the Spaniards had the weather-gage. they would press the approach on'y near enough to give effect to their cannon, guil 'no near enough for musketry to do them mischief. With this view, they could choose their distance when to stop and being their broadsides to bear, and leave to the Buccaneers the trouble of making nearer approach, against the wind and a heavy cannonade. Dampier, who has related the transactions of the 28th and 29th very briefly, speaks of the weather-gage here as a decisive advantage. He says, "In the morning (of the " 29th) therefore, when we found the enemy had got "the weather-gage of us, and were coming upon us "with full sail, we ran for it,"

On this occasion there is no room for commendation on the valour of either party. The Buccaneers,

however, knew, by the Spanish fleet coming to them from Panama, that the measure must have been landed, and therefore they could have had little motive for enterprise. The meeting was faintly sought by both sides, and no battle was fought, except a little cannonading during the retreat of the Buccaneers, which on their side was almost wholly confined to the ship of their Commander. Both Dampier and Lussan acknowledge that Edward Davis brought the whole of the buccaneer floot off safe from the Spaniards by his courage and good management.

On June the 1st, the Buccaneers sailed out of the Bay of Panama for the Island Quibo. They had to beat up against SW winds, and had much wet weather. In the middle of June, they anchored on the Bast side of Quibo, where they were joined by Harvis.

Quibo and the smaller Islands near it, Dampier calls collectively, the Keys of Quibo. They are all woody. Good fresh water was found on the proof Island, which would naturally be the case with the westween and here were deer, guanors, and large black monkeys, whose flesh was estemed by the Buccancers to be sweet and wholesome road.

A shoal which runs out from the SE point of Quibo half a mile into the sea, has been already noticed: a league to the North of this shoal, and a mile distant from the shore, is a rock which appears above water only at the last quarter ebb. Except the shoal, and this rock, there is no other danger; and ships may anchor within a quarter of a many in the control of the shoal of the control of the

They stopped at Quibo to make themselves canoes, the trees there being well suited for the purpose, and some so large that a single trunk hollowed and wrought into shape, would carry forty or fifty men. Whilst this work was perfoculing, a strong party was sent to the main-land against Pueblo Nuevo, which town was now entered without opposition; but no plunder was obtained.

^{*} Dampier, Vol. I, Chap. viii.

Lussan relates that two of the Eucaneers were killed by scrpents at Quibo. He says, 'here are 'sorpents who:e bite is so venemous that speedy 'death inevitably ensues, unless the patient can have 'immediate recurse to a certain fruit, which must be 'chewed and applied to the part bitten. The tree 'which bears this fruit grows here, and in other parts 'of America. It resembles the Almond-tree in France in height and in its leaves. The fruit is like the sea 'chesnut (Chataines de Men') but is of a grey colour, 'rather bitter in taste, and contains in its middle a 'whitish almond. The whole is to be chewed together 'botore it is applied. It is called (Graine à Scrpent) 'the Scrpent Berry.'

The dissatisfaction caused by their being foiled in the Bay of Panama, broke out in reproaches, and produced great disagreements among the Buccaneers. Many blamed Grogniet for not coming into battle the first day. On the other hand, Lussan blames the behaviour of the English, who, he says, being the greater number, lorded it over the French; that Townley, liking Grogniet's ship better than his own. would have insisted on a change, if the French had not shown a determination to resist such an imposition. Another cause of complaint and the Tuellah was, the indecent and irreverent was a which they shewed their hatred to the Roman Carbolic religion. Lussan says, 'When they entered the 'Spanish churches, it was their diversion to back and 'mutilate every thing with their cutlasses, and to fire 'their muskets and pistols at the images of the 'Saints.' In consequence of these disagreements, 330 of the French joined together under Grogniet, and separated from the English.

Before either of the parties had left Quibo, William Knight, a Buccaneer already mentioned, arrived there in a ship nanned with 40 Englishmen and 11 Frenchmen. This small crow of Buccaneers had crossed the Isthmus about nine months before; they had been cruising both on the coast of New Spain and on the

coast of Peru; and the sum of their successes amounted to their being provided with a good vessel and a good stock of provision. They had latterly been to the Southward, where they learnt that the Lima fleet had sailed against the Buccaneers before Panama, which was the first notice they received of other Buccaneers than themselves being in the South Sea. On the intelligence, they immediately sailed for the Bay of Panama, that they might be present and share in the capture of the Spaniards, which they believed would inevitably be the result of a meeting. On arriving in the Bay of Panama, they learnt what really had happened: nevertheless, they proceeded to Quibo in search of their friends. The Frenchmen in Knight's ship left her to join their countrymen: Knight and the rest of the crew, put themselves under the command of Davis.

The ship commanded by Harris, was found to be in a decayed state and untennatable. Another vessel was given to him and his crew; but the whole company were so much crowded for want of ship room, that a number remained constantly in canoes. One of the canoes which they built at Quibo measured 36 feet in length, and between 5 and 6 feet in width.

Day's and the English party, having determined to attack the city of Leon in the province of Nicaragua, sent an invitation to the French Buccancers to rejoin them. The French had only one ship, which was far from sufficient to contain their whole number, and they demanded, as a contain their whole number, and they demanded, as a contain their whole number, and they demanded, as a contain their whole number again with the English, the most be vessel should be given to themselves. The English could ill spare a ship, and would not agree to the proposition; the separation therefore was final. Jean Rose, a Frenchman, with fourteen of his countrymen, in a new cause they had built for themselves, left Grogniet to try their fortunes under Dayls.

In this, and in other separations which subsequently took place among the Buccaneers, it has been thought the most clear and convenient arrangement of narra-

tive, to follow the fortunes of the Bucancer Commander Edward Davis and his adherents, without interruption, to the conclusion of their adventures in the South Sea; and afterwards to resume the proceedings of the other advanturees.

On the 20th of July, Davis with eight vessels and 640 men, departed from the Island Quibo for Ria Loxa. sailing through the channel between Quibo and the main-land, and along the coast of the latter of the was low and overgrown with this; wo do not and any in the morning, the ships being then the in the offing that they could not oned and draw a gray are. Davis with 520 men wen away in direct national of harbour of Ria Lexa. The convention of the second but at two in the afternoon, and to construct the land, with thunder, lightning, and a larger of which violent gusts of wind that the ware sweet of the Part to put right before it, to aveid it for country and te. the billows. Dampier remains get, any of the bear latitudes, as Lassan does of the Patter Over the w the sen there is soon raised by the will a rain were the wind abates is soon down again. Up Wind Up Sea, Down Wind Down Sea, is proverbial between the tropics among seamen. The fierceness of the tornado continued about half an hour, after which the wind orndually abated, and the canoes again made towards the land. At seven in the evening it was calm, and the sea quite smooth. During the night, the Buccancers, having the direction of a Spanish pilot, entered a narrow creek which led towards Leon; but the pilot could not undertake to proceed up till daylight, lest he should mistake, there being several crecks communicating with each other.

The city of Leon bordered on the Lake of Nicaragua, and was reckoned twenty niles within the sea coast. They went only a part of this distance by the river, when Davis, leaving sixty men to guard the canoes, landed with the rest and marched towards the city, two miles short of which they passed through an

Indian town. Leon had a cathedral and three other churches. It was not fortified, and the Spaniards, though they drew up their force in the Great Square or Parade, did not think themselves strong enough to defend the place. About three in the afternoon, the Buccancers entered, and the Spaniards retired.

All the Buccancers who landed did not arrive at Leon that same day. According to their ability for the march, Davis had disposed his men into divisions. The foremost was composed of all the most active, who marched without delay for the town, the other divisions following as speedily as they were able. The rear division being of course composed of the worst travellers, some of them could not keen pace even with their own division. They all came in afterwards except two, one of whom was killed, and the other taken prisoner. The man killed was a stout grovheaded old man of the name of Swan, aged about 84 years, who had served under Cromwell, and had ever since made private ting on her and they his deep ation. This version would be the described from notice on the enterprise number from: but he strongth inited in the movement and after being being in the road. he was found by the Surplands, who endeavoured to make him their prisoner; but he a fuscal to some other. and fired his must of amounts them, but has in reserve a pistol still charged; on weigh be was shot dead.

The houses in Leon were large, built of stone, but not high, with gardens about them. 'Some have re-'commended Leon as the most pleasant place in all 'America; and for health and pleasure it does surpass' most places. The country round is of a sandy soil, 'which soon drinks up the rains to which these nours

'are much subject ".'

The Buccaners being masters of the city, the Governor sets a fact of the city to the for its ransom, They dimended those of the contains about provision overlided its first mean communities also that the Buccan contains a fact the cachenged. These

demands it is probable the Spaniards nover intended to couply with; however they prolonged the negociation, till the Buccaneers suspected it was for the purpose of collecting force. Therefore, on the 14th, they set fire to the city, and returned to the coast. The town of Ria Lexa underwear a similar fate, contrary to the intention of the Buccaneer Compander.

Ria Lexa is unwholesomely signated in a plain among creeks and swamps, 'and is never free from a noisome smell.' The soil is a strong vellow clay; in the neighbourhood of the fown were many sagarworks and beef-farms; pitch, tar, and cordage were made here: with all which comed lities the inhabitants carried on a good made. The Bucenners samplied themselves with as much as they wanted of these articles, besides which, they received at Ria Lexa 150 head of cattle from a Spanish gentleman, who had been released upon his parole, and promise of making such payment for his ransom; their own man who had been made prisoner was redeemed in exchange for a Spanish lady, and they found in the town 500 packs of flour: which circumstances might have not the Buccaneers in good temper and induced them to spare the town: 'but,' says Dannier, 'some of our destructive crew. I know not by whose order, set fire to the 'houses, and we marched away and left them 'burning.'

After the Lon expedition, no object of enterprise occurred to them of sufficient magnitude to induce or to enable them to keep together in such large force. Dispersed in small bodies, they expected a better chance of procuring both subsistence and plunder. By general consent therefore, the confederacy which had been preserved of the English Buccaneers was relinquished, and they formed into new parties according to their several inclinations. Swan proposed to cruise along the const of New Spain, and NW-ward, as far as to the entrance of the Gulf of California, and thence to take his departure for the East Indies. Townley and his followers agreed to try their fortunes with

Swan as long as he remained on the coast of New Spain; after which they proposed to return to the 1sthmus. In the course of settling these arrangements, William Dampier, being desirous of going to the East Indies, took leave of his commander, Edward Davis, and embarked with Swan. Of these, an account will be given hereafter.

CHAPTER XVI

Buccaneers under Edward Davis. At Amapalla Bay; Cocos Island; The Galapagos Islands; Coast of Feru, Peruvian Wine. Knight quits the South Sea. Beroar Stones, Marine productions on Mountains, Vermejo, Davis joins the French Buccaneers at Guaynquil. Long Sea Encacement.

With Davis there remained the vessels of Reight and Harris, with a tender, making in all four self, which the Zith, they sailed from the harbour of Reight Laws, and as they departed Swan saluted them with fifteen curs, to which Davis returned eleven.

A sickness had broken out among Davis's people, which was attributed to the unwholesomeness of the air, or the bad water at Ria Lexa. After leaving the place, the disorder increased, on which account Davis sailed to the Bay of Amapalla, where on his arrival he built buts on one of the Islands in the Bay for the the accommodation of his sick men, and landed them. Above 139 of the Buccaneers were ill with a spotted fever, and several died.

Lionel Wafer was surgeon with Davis, and has given a brief account of his proceedings. Wafer, with some others, went on shore to the main land on the South side of Amapalla Bay, to seek for provisions. They walked to a beef farm which was about three miles from their landing. In the way they crossed a hot river in an oper transmit of the way they crossed a hot river in an oper transmit of the way they crossed a hot river in an oper transmit of the way they crossed a hot river in an oper transmit of the way they crossed a hot river in an oper transmit of the way they crossed a hot river in an appear at volume.

though along the coast there were several. 'I had the curiosity,' says Wafer, 'to wade up the stream as far 'as I had daylight to guide me. The water was clear and shallow, but the streams were like those of a 'boiling pot, and my hair was wet with them. The 'river recked without the hill a great way. Some of 'our men who had the lith, bathed themselves here, 'and growing well soon after,' their cure was imputed 'to the sulphurcousness or other virtue of this water.' Here were many well so have given a 1 so near and so boldly in some this limb such and the method being more by the given the limb such and the party, as to give them great along the given their party, as to give them great along the given their party, as to give them great along the given the puring more wolves about them.

Davis remained some weeks at Amapalla Bay, and departed thence for the Peruvian coast, with the crows of his ships recovered. In their way Southward they made Cocos Island, and anchored in the harbour at the NE part, where they supplied themselves with excellent fresh water and cocoa-nuts. Wafer has given the description following: 'The middle of Cocos Island is 'a steep hill, surrounded with a plain declining to the 'sea. This plain is thick set with cocoa-nut trees; but what contributes greatly to the pleasure of the place is, that a great many springs of clear and sweet, water rising to the top of the hill, are there gathered 'as in a deep large bason or bond, and the water having no channel, it overflows the verge of its bason in several places, and runs trickling down in pleasant streams. In some places of its overflowing, the rocky 'side of the hill being more than perpendicular, and hanging over the plain beneath, the water pours down in a cataract, so as to leave a dry space under the spout, and form a kind of arch of water. The freshness which the falling water gives the air in this 'hot climate makes this a delightful place. We did not 'snare the cocoa-nuts. One day, some of our men being 'minded to make themselves merry, went ashore and 'cut down a great many cocoa-nut trees, from which they guthered the fruit, and drew about twenty gal-

171

·lons of the milk. They then sat down and drank healths to the King and Queen, and drank an excessive quantity; yet it did not end in drunkenness; but this liquor so chilled and benumbed their nerves that they could neither go nor stand. Nor could they return on board without the help of these who had not been partakers of the frolick, nor did they refever under four or five days' time.*

Here Peter Harris broke off control din, and departed for the East Indies. The tender of oil at the same

time, probably following the same route.

Davis and Knight continued to associate, and sailed together from Cocos Island to the Galapagos. At one of these Islands they found fresh water; the luccaneer Journals do not specify which Island, nor any thing that can be depended upon as certain of its situation. Wafer only says, 'From Cocos we came to one of the Galapagos Islands. At this Island there 'was but one watering place, and there we careened 'our ship.' Dampier was not with them at this time; but in describing the Galanagos Isles, he makes the following mention of Davis's careening place. 'Part of 'what I say of these I and I had drom Captain 'Davis, who was there a lorger to and careened id-'ship at neither of the Islands that we were at in 1681. 'but went to other Islands more to the Westward. 'which he found to be good habitable Islands, having 'a deep fat soil capable of producing any thing that 'grows in those climates; they are well watered, and 'have plenty of good timber. Captain Harris came 'hither likewise, and found some Islands that had 'plenty of mammee-trees, and pretty large rivers. They have good anchoring in many places so that take the Galapagos Islands by and him of a men 'extraordinary good places for ships in distress to seek 'relief at t."

Wafer has not given the date of this visit, which Voyage and Description, &c. by Lionel Wafer, p. 191. and seq.

London, 1699, † Dampier, Manuscript Journal.

was the second made by Davis to the Galapagos; but as he stopped several weeks in the Gulf of Armpalla for the recovery of his sick, and afterwards made some stay at Cocos Island, it must have been late in the year, if not after the end, when he arrived at the Galapagos, and it is probable, during, or immediately after, a ratuy season.

The account published by Wafer, excepting what relates to the Isthmus of Darien, consists of short notices set down from recellection, and occupying in the whole not above fifty duodecimo pages. He mentions a tree at the Island of the Galapagos where they careened, like a pear-tree, 'low and not shrubby, very 'sweet in smell, and full of very sweet gum.'

Davis and Knight took on board their ships 500 packs or sacks of flour from the stores which had formerly been deposited at the Gulapagos. The birds had devoured some, in consequence of the bags having been

left exposed.

From the Galapagos, they sailed to the coast of Peru, and cruised in company till near the end of 1686. They cantured many vessels, which they released after plundering; and attacked several towns along the coast. They had sharp engagements with the Spaniards at Guasco, and at Pisco, the particulars of which are not related; but they plundered both the towns. They landed also at La Nasca, a small port on the coast of Peru in latitude about 15° S, at which place they furnished themselves with a stock of wine. Wafer says, 'This is a rich strong wine, in taste 'much like Madeira. It is brought down out of the 'country to be shipped for Lima and Panama. Some-'times it is kept here many years stopped up in jars, 'of about eight gallous each: the jars were under no 'shelter, but exposed to the scorching sun, being placed 'along the bay and between the rocks, every merchant 'having his own wine marked. It could not well have been placed more conveniently for the Buccancers.

They landed at Coquimbo, which Wafer describes a large town with nine churches.' What they did

there is not said. Wafer mentions a small river that emptical itself in a bay, three miles from the town, in which, up the country, the Spaniards get gold. 'The sands of the river by the sea, and round the whole Bay, are all bespangled with particles of gold; insomnch that in travelling along the sandy bays, our 'people were covered with a three gold-instant, but too fine for any profit, for it would be an endless work to 'pick it up'.

Statistical accounts of the Viceroyalty of Peru, which during a succession of years were printed annually at the end of the Linna Almanack, notice the towns of Santa Maria de la Perilla, Gunsea, Santing of Miraflores, Cañete, Pisco, Huara, and Congressia Celebra sacked and in 18 to declared by the process in Celebra sacked and in 18 to declared by the process in Celebra sacked and in 18 to declared by the process in Celebra sacked and in 18 to declare the process in Celebra sacked and in 18 to declare the process in Celebra sacked and in 18 to declare the process in Celebra sacked and in 18 to declare the process in Celebra sacked and in 18 to declare the process in Celebra sacked and in 18 to declare the process in Celebra sacked and in 18 to declare the process in Celebra sacked and in 18 to declare the process in Celebra sacked and in 18 to declare the process in Celebra sacked and in 18 to declare the process in 18 to declare the process in Celebra sacked and in 18 to declare the process in 18 to declare the pro

years 1085, 1680, and 1.57.

Davis and Knight having made much booty (Lussan says so much that the share of each man amounted to 5000 pieces of eight), they went to the Island Juan Fernandez to refit, intending to sail thence for the West Indies: but before they had recruited and prepared the ships for the voyage round the South of America, Fortune made a new distribution of their plunder. Many lost all their money at play, and they could not endore, after so much pacif, to quit the South Sea empty handed, but resolved to revisit the coast of Peru. The more fortunate party embarked with Knight for the West Indies.

The luckless residue, consisting of sixty Englishmen, and twenty Frenchmen, with Edward Davis at their head, remained with the Batchelor's Delight to begin their work afresh. They sailed from Juan Fernandez for the American coast, which they made as far South as the Island Mocha. By traffic with the inhabitants, they procured among other provisions, a number of the Llama or Peruvian sheep. Wafer relates, that out of the stomach of one of these sheep he took thirteen Bezoar stones of several forms, 'some resembling 'coral, some round, and all green when first taken 'out; but by long keeping they turned of an ash colour.'

In latitude 26° S. wart'ng fresh water, they made search for the River Colory. They landed and aseen ded the hills in harmon and har it. According to Wafer's computer in the very right miles within the coast, ascending mountain beyond mountain (ill) they were a full mile in persendicular height above the level of the sca. They found the ground there covered with sand and sea-shells, 'which, says Wajer, 'I the more wondered at because there were no shellfish, nor con'l I ever a a any shells, on any part of 'the or hard berealants, though I have looked for them in many places.' They did not discover the e in search of; but shortly afterwards. the last Arica, which they plunding and at the River Ylo, where they took in hesh water. At Arica was a house full of Jesuits' bark, Water relates, 'We also put ashore at Vermeio, in 10° S 'latitude. I was one of those who landed to see for water. We marched about four miles up a sandy they, which we found covered with the bodies of 'men, women, and children. These bodies to appear-'ance, seemed as if they had not been above a week 'dead: but if touched, they proved dry and light as a 'sponge or piece of cork. We were told by an old 'Spanish Indian whom we met, that in his father's time, the soil there, which now yielded nothing, was well cultivated and fruitful: that the city of Wormin 'had been so numerously inhabited with Indians, that they could have handed a fish from hand to hand until it had come to the Inca's hand. But that when the Spaniards came and laid siege to their city, the 'Indians, rather than yield to their mercy, dug holes in the sand and buried themselves alive. The men 'as they now lie, have by them their broken bows: and the women their spinning-wheels and distall's with cotton yarn upon them. Of these dead bodies 'I brought on board a boy of about ten years of age 'with an intent to bring him to England; but was 'frustrated of my purpose by the sailors, who had a 'foolish conceit that the compass would not traverse

'right whilst there was a dead body on board, so they threw him overboard to my great vexation*.'

Near this part of the coast of Peru, in April 1687, Davis had a severe action with a Spanish frigate, named the Katalina, in which the drunkenness of his crew gave opportunity to the Spanish Commander, who had made a stout defence, to run his ship asbowe upon the coast. They foll in with many other Spanish vessels, which, after plundering, they disnuissed.

Shortly after the engagement with the Spanish frigate Katalina, Davis made a descent at Payta, to seek refreshments for his wounded men, and surprised there a courier with dispatches from the Spanish Commander at Guavaquil to the Viceroy at Lima, by which he learnt that a large body of English and French Buccancers had a taked and were than in the session of, the town of Garage and That Governor had been taken prisoner by the Bream cas, and the Deputy or next in authority, made pressing instances for speedy succour, in his letter to the Vicerov. which, according to Lussan, contained the following passage: 'The time has expired some days which was 'appointed for the ransom of our prisoners. I amuse the enemy with the bones of some thousands of 'pieces of eight, : i ily i have - ... me the heads of 'four of our prisoners: but if they send me fifty, I 'should esteem it less prejudicial than our suffering these ruffians to live. If your Excellency will hasten 'the armament to our assistance, here will be a fair 'opportunity to rid ourselves of them.'

からないないない こっとだけんだ

Upon this news, and the fact of the receiver the Spanish ships of war had been distributed in Collection to the relief of Guayquil, Davis and the fact of the relief of Guayquil, Davis and, on May the 14th, arrived in the Bry of the year quil, where he found many of his old confederates; for these were the French Buccaneers who had separated from him under Grogniet, and the English who had gone with Townley. Those two leaders had

Wafer's Voyages, p. 203,

been overtaken by the perils of their vocation, and were no more. But whilst in their mortal career, and after their separation from Davis, though they had at one time been adverse almost to hostility against each other, they had met, been reconciled, and had associated together. Townley died first, of a wound he received in battle, and was succeeded in the command of the English by a Buccancer named George Hout or Hutt. At the attack of Guayaquil, Grogniet was mortally wounded; and Le Picard was chosen by the French to succeed him in the command. Guayaquil was taken on the 20th of April; the plunder and a number of prisoners had been conveyed by the Buccaneers to their ships, which were at anchor by the Island Puna, when their unwearied good fortune brought Davis to join them.

The taking of Guayaquil by the Buccaneers under Grogniet and Hutt will be more circumstantially noticed in the sequel, with other proceedings of the same crews. When Davis joined them, they were waiting with hopes, nearly worn out, of obtaining a large ransom which had been promised them for the

town of Guayaquil, and for their prisoners.

The information Davis had received made him deem it prudent, instead of prior represent at Puns, to remain with his ship on the local on its the offing; he therefore sent a prize-vest limb the most to acquaint the Buccaneers there of his being near at hand, and that the Spaniards were to be expected shortly.

The captors of Guayaquil continued many days after this to wait for ransom. They had some hundreds of prisoners, for whose sukes the Spaniards sent daily to the Buccaneers large supplies of provisions, of which the prisoners could expect to receive only the surplus after the Buccaneers should be satisfied. At length, the Spaniards sent 42,000 pieces of eight, the most part in gold, and eighty packages of flour. The sum was far short of the first agreement, and the Buccaneers at Puna, to make suitable return, released only a part of the prisoners, reserving

177

for a subsequent setUement those of the most consideration.

On the 26th, they quitted the road of Puna, and joined Davis. In the evening of the same day, two large Spanish ships came in sight. Davis's ship mounted 36 guns; and her crew, which had been much diminished by different engagements, was 'm medicitely reinforced with 80 men from Le is was 'm medicitely reinforced with 80 men from Le is was 'm medicitely reinforced with 80 men from Le is was 'm medicitely small ship and a barca-longa fit to come into action. Their prize vessels which could do no service,

were sent for security into shallow water.

On the morning of the 27th, the Buccaneers and Spaniards were both without the Island Sta. Clara. The Spaniards were the farthest out at sea, and had the sea-breeze first, with which they bore down till about noon, when being just within the reach of cannonshot, they hauled upon a wind, and began a distant cannonade, which was continued till evening; the two parties then drew off to al a manage and a manage anchored for the night. On the marriage of the 28 in. they took up their anchors, and the day was specific distant firing, and in endeavours to gain or to keep the wind of each other. The same kind of mancon ring and distant firing was put in practice on each succeeding day, till the evening of the 2nd of June, which completed the seventh day of this obstinute engagement. The Spanish Commander, being then satisfied that he had fought long enough, and hopeless of prevailing on the enemy to yield, withdrew in the night. On the morning of the 3rd, the Buccaneers were surprised, and not displeased, at finding no enemy in sight.

During all this fighting, the Buccaneers indulged their vanity by keeping the Governor of Gusyaquil, and other prisoners of distinction, upon deck, to witness the superiority of their management over that of the Spaniards. It was not indeed a post of much danger, for in the whole seven days battle, not one Buccaneer was killed, and only two or three were wounded.

vounded.

It may be some apology for the Spanish Commander, that in consequence of Davis's junction with the captors of Guayaquil, he found a much greater force to contend with than he had been taught to expect. Fortune had been peculiarly unfavourable to the Spaniards on this occasion. Three ships of force had been equipped and sent in company against the Buccaneers at Guayaquil. One of them, the Katalina, by accident was separated from the others, and fell in with Davis, by whom she was driven in the conwhere she stranded. The Spanish are a stranded. weakened one-third, on arriving in the 'as a ' or arriving quil, found the buccaneer force ther this same Davis, in a proportion great the own had been diminished. De reite l'and le the choice of distance to the spanial init. It's not along not considering it their busines to describe the considering it their business to the considering the considering it their business to the considering the consi battle unless forced. They had to seem to be satisfied with having defended themselves and declaring to make ; and after the enemy disappeared, for the conclear, they sailed to the Island Do Lat Phila, where they stopped to repair damegra and to half congril.

They all now inclined 'or with ... The body they had made, if it fell short of the expectations of some, was sufficient to make them eager to be where they could use or expend it; but they were not alike provided with the means of returning to the North Sea. Davis had a stout ship, and he proposed to go the Southern passage by the Strait of Magalhanes, or round Cape Horne. No other of the vessels in the possession of the Bucraneers was strong enough for such a voyage. All the French therefore, and many of the English Buccaneers, bent their thoughts on returning overland, an undertaking that would inevitably be attended with much difficulty, encumbered as they were with their plunder, and the Darien

Indians having become hostile to them.

Almost all the Frenchmen in Davis's ship, left her to join their countrymen, and many of the English from their party embarked with Davis. All thoughts

of farther negociation with the Spaniards for the ransom of prisoners, were relinquished. Le Pleard had given notice on quitting the Bay of Guayaquii, that payment would be expected for the release of the remaining prisoners, and that the Buccaneers would wait for it at Cape Snua Blena; but they had passed that Cape, and it was apprehended that if they returned thither, instead of receiving ransom, they might find the Spanish ships of war, come to renew the attack on them, under other Commanders. On the 10th, they landed their prisoners on the Continent.

The next day they shared the plunder taken at Guayaquil. The jewels and ornaments could not well be divided, nor could their value be estimated to general satisfaction : neither could they agree upon a standard proportion between the value of gold and silver. Every man was desirous to receive for his share such parts of the spoil as were most portable, and this was more especially of importance to those who intended to march overland. The value of gold was so much enhanced that an ounce of gold was received in lieu of eighty dollars, and a Spanish pistole went for fifteen dollars; but these instances probably took place in settling their gaming accounts. In the division of the plunder these difficulties were obviated by a very ingenious and unobjectionable mode of distribution. The silver was first divided: the other articles were then put up to auction, and bid for in pieces of cight; and when all were so disposed of, a second division was made of the silver produced by the sale.

Davis and his company were not present at the taking of Guayaquil, but the services they had rendered, had saved both the plunder and the plunderers, and gave them a fair claim to shure. Neither Wafer nor Lassan speak to this point, from which it may be inferred that every thing relating to the division was settled among them amicably, and that Davis and his men had no reason to be dissatisfied. Lussan gives a

loose statement of the sum total and of the single shares. 'Notwithstanding that these things were sold 'so dearly, we shared for the taking of Guayaguil 'only 400 pieces of eight to each man, which would 'make in the whole about fifteen hundred thousand 'livres,' The number of Buccaneers with Grogniet and Hutt immediately previous to the attack of Guavaquil, was 304. Davis's crew at the time he scuarated from Knight, consisted of cighty men. He had afterwards lost men in several encounters, and it is probable the whole number present at the sharing of the plunder of Guavaquil was short of three bundred and fifty. Allowing the extra shares to officers to have been 150, making the whole number of shares 500, the amount of the plunder will fall short of Lussan's estimate.

On the 12th, the two parties finally took leave of each other and separated, bound by different routes for the Atlantic.

CHAPTER XVII

DAVIS again sailed to the Galapagos Islands, to victual and refit his ship. Lionel Water was still with him, and appears to have been one of those to whom fortune had been most unpropitious. Water does not mention neither the joining company with the French Buccaneers, or the plunder of Guayaqu'l; and particularises few of his adventures. He says, 'I shall not 'Captain Davis. We continued rumbling about to little 'Purpose, sometimes as seen, sometimes ashore, till

thaving spent much time and visited many places, we twere got again to the (activages) four whence we twee activatively to make the best of our way out of these activatively.

At the Galapagos they again cancered; and there they victualled the ship, ithing on board a large supply of flour, curing fish, salting flesh of the land turtle for sea store; and they saved as much of the oil of the land turtle as filled sixty jars (of eight gallous each) which proved excellent, and was thought not inferior to fresh butter.

Captain Colnet was at the Galapagos Isles in the years 1793 and 1794, and found traces, still fresh, which marked the haunts of the Buccancers. He says. 'At every place where we landed on the Western side of King James's Isle, we might have walked for miles 'through long grass and beneath groves of trees. It 'only wanted a stream to compose a very charming 'landscape. This Isle appears to have been a favourite resort of the Buccaneers, as we found not runte by them of earth and stone, and a considerable made a of broken jars scattered about and cone whole in which the Peruvian wine and Harris of the Charley 'are preserved. We also found daggers, nails, and other implements. The watering-place of the Buccan-'cers was at this time (the latter part of April or beginning of May) entirely dried up, and there was only found a small rivulet between two hills running ' into the sea : the Northernmost of which hills forms the South point of Fresh Water Bay. There is plenty of 'wood, but that near the shore is not large course for other use than fire-wood. In the resulting trees may be larger, as they grow to the summits. 'I do not think the watering-place we saw is the only one on the Island, and I have no doubt, if wells were dug any where beneath the hills, and not 'near the lagoon behind the sandy beach, that fresh ' water would be found in great plenty".'

Since Captain Colnet's Voyage, Captain David Porter
* Colnet's Voyage to the Pacific, no. 15/27

of the American United States' frigate Essex, has seen and given descriptions of the Galapagos Islands. He relates an anecdote which accords with Captain Colnet's opinion of there being fresh water at King James's Island. He lauded, on its West side, four gonts (one male and three female) and some sheep, to graze. As they were tame and it their can accord kept near the but it at the control to the control night without a keeper, and witer was entried to floor in the morning. 'But one morning, after they had been on the Island several days and night, the mit in 'who attended them went on shore as a self to cive them water, but no goats were to be and; i.e. 'had all as with one accord disappeared. 'nersons were sent to search after then . " ive me 'three days, but without success,' Captain Porter concluded that they had from? from water in the interior of the 1-1 and and about 1 came's near it. 'One fact,' he are two subject by rays," and many tothers, the day there ing timer departure which 'must lead us to Letters and attitud in so than chance direct. I had now man a will his that they fall drank an armount of martin of which on the covers though they had a priming to making thems done with a supply to or the there to reach the recor-'Inins*.'

Davis and his men had leisure for search and to make every kind of experiment: but no one of his party has given any description or account of what was transacted at the Galapagos in this his third visit. Light, however, had been derived from late voyages.

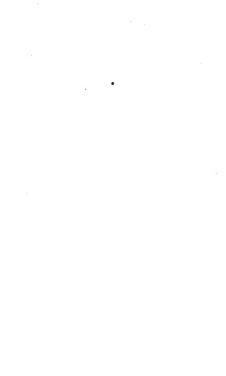
It has been generally believed, but not till lately ascertained, that Davis passed most of the time he was amongst the Galangue, at an I-land which the Spaniards have designated by the name of Sta. Maria de l'Aguada, concerning the situation of which the Spaniards as well as geographers of other countries have disagreed. A Spanish pilot reported to Captain

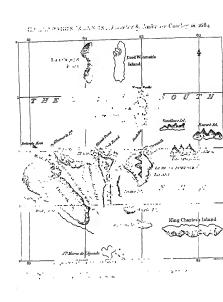
^{*} Journal of a Cruize to the Pacific Ocean, by Captain David Porter in the years 1812-13 & 1814,

Woodes Rogers that Sta. Maria de l'Aguada lay by itself (i.e. was not one of a groupe of Islands) in latitude 1° 20' or 1° 30' S, was a pleasant Island, well stocked with wood, and with plenty of fresh water*. Moll. De Vangoudy, and others, combining the accounts given by Dampier and Woodes Rogers, have placed a Sta. Maria de l'Aguada several degrees to the Westward of the whole of Cowley's groupe. Don Antonio de Ulloa, on the contrary, has laid it down as one of the Galapagos Isles, but among the most Southeastern of the whole groupe. More consonant with recent information, Pascoe Thomas, who sailed round the world with Commodore Anson, has given from a Spanish manuscript the situations of different Islands of the Galapagos, and among them that of Sta. Maria de l'Aguada. The most Western in the Spanish list published by Thomas is named Sta. Margarita, and is the same with the Albemarle Island in Cowley's chart, The Sta. Maria de l'Aguada is set down in the same Spanish list in latitude 1° 10' S, and 19 minutes in longitude more East than the longitude given of Sta. Margarita, which situation is due South of Cowley's King James's Island.

Capiain Colnet saw land due South of King James's Capiain Colnet saw land due South of King James's Island, which he did not anchor at or examine, and appears to have mistaken for the King Charles's Island of Cowley's chart. On comparing Capiain Colnet scart with Cowley's, it is evident that Capitain Colnet has given the name of Lord Chatham's Isle to Cowley's King Charles's Island, the bearings and distance from the South end of Albemarle Island being the same in both, i.e. due East about 20 leagues. It follows that the Charles Island of Colnet's chart was not seen by Cowley, and that it is the Sta. Maria de l'Agnada of the Spaniards. It has lately been frequented by English and by American vessels employed in the South Sea Whale Fishery, who have found a good harbour on its North side, with wood found a good harbour on its North side, with wood

^{*} Cruising Voyage round the World, by Captain Woodes Rogers, in the years 1708 to 1711, pp. 211 and 265, 2nd edition, London, 1718,





To face page 185.

and fresh water; and marks are vet discoverable that it was formerly a careening place of the buccaneers. Mr. Arrowsmith has added this harbour to Captain Colnet's chart, on the authority of information communicated by the master of a South Sea whaler.

From Captain David Porter's Journal, it appears that the watering-place at Sta. Maria de l'Aguada is three miles distant from any part of the sea-shore; and that the supply it yields is not constant. On arriving a second time at the Galanagos, in the larger part of August, Captain Porter sent a boat on shore to this Island. Captain Porter relates, 'I gave directions that our former watering-places there 'should be examined, but was informed that they 'were entirely dried un.'

Cowley's chart, being original, a buccaneer performance, and not wholly out of use, is annexed to this account; with the insertion, in unshaded outline, of the Sta. Maria de l'Agnada, according to its situation with respect to Albemarie Island, as laid down in the last edition of Captain Colnet's chart, published by Mr. Arrowsmith. This unavoidably makes a difference in the latitude equal to the difference between Cowley's and Captain Colner's latitude of the South end of Albemarle Island, In Captain Colnet's chart, the North end of Sta. Maria de l'Agnada is laid down in l' 15' S.

The voyage of the Essex gives reasonable expectation of an improved chart of the Galapagos Isles, the Rev. Mr. Adams, who sailed as Chaplain in that expedition, having employed himself actively in surveying them.

When the season approached for making the passage round Cape Horne. Davis and his company quitted their retreat. The date of their sailing is not given. Wafer relates, 'From the Galapagos Islands we went 'again for the Southward, intending to touch no 'where till we came to the Island Juan Fernandez. 'In our way thither, being in the latitude of 12° 30' 'S, and about 150 leagues from the main of America. 185

about four o'clock in the morning, our ship felt a terrible shock, so sudden and violent that we tock 'the for granted she had struck upon a rock. When the amazement was a little over, we cast the lead and sounded, but found no ground, so we concluded 'the must certainly be some carthquake. The sea, 'which ordinarily looks green, seemed then of a 'whitish colour; and the water which we took up in the buckets for the ship's use, we found to be a 'little mixed with sand. Some time after, we heard 'that at that very time, there we are carrier in the 'Callao, which did mischief both 'leafe that at Line',' and

'Having recovered our fright, we kept on to the 'Southward. We steered S b E ? Easterly, until we came to the latitude of 27° 20' S, when about two hours before day, we fell in with a small low sandy ' (sland, and heard a great roaring noise, like that of the sea beating upon the shore, right ahead of the ship. Whereupon fearing to fall foul upon the shore before day, the ship was put about. So we plied off 'till day, and then stood in again with the land, which proved to be a small flat Island, without the 'guard of any rocks. We stood in within a quarter of a mile of the shore, and could see it plainly, for 'it was a clear morning. To the Westward, about 'twelve leagues by judgement, we saw a range of 'high land, which we took to be Islands, for there were several partitions in the protect. This land seemed to reach about 14 or hi long to in a tange, and there came thence gives flows at the it and 'many of our men would have here this land, and 'have gone ashore at it, but the Captain would not 'permit us. The small Island bears from Conjano 'almost due East [West was intended] 500 leagues, 'and from the Galapagos under the line is distant 600 'leagues*.'

Dampier was not present at this discovery: but he met his old Commander afterwards, and relates information he received concerning it in the following words. * Wafer's Veyages, p. 244 & 866.

Captain Davis told me lately, that after his departing from us at Ria Lexa, he went, after several traverses, to the Galapagos, and that standing thence Southward for wind to bring him about the Tierra del Fuego, in the latitude of 27° S, about 500 lengues from Copayapo on the coast of Chili, he saw a small sandy I-land just by him; and that they saw to the Westward of it a long tract of pretty high land, tending away toward the NW out of sight.

The two precious part rapts contain the year which either in Waler on David reis sail organing this land. The consider in or borne has in the season for the the property of Cape Hall, server, a have deterred Day's not a making egraphic for of his discovery. The introduction will a continue from Copiapo were para la are suchient to citaes funces search; and twenty less years often the Joseph Roggewein, a Dash ravi, ner, paded in these paris. found land; by the integration of the con-American Continent than stated by Davis or Wafer. Roggewein claimed it as a new discovery. A more convenient place for discussing this point, which has been a lasting subject of dispute among geographers, would be in an account of Roggewein's voyage; but a few remarks here may be satisfactory.

Water kept neither journal nor reckoning, his profession not being that of a mariner; and from circumstances which occur in Davis's navigation to the Atlantic, it may reasonably be doubted whether a regular reckoning or journal was kept by any person on board; and whether the 500 leagues distance of the small Island from the American coast mentioned by Davis and Wafer, was other than a conjectured distance. They had no superior by whom a journal of their proceedings would be required or expected. If a regular journal had really been kept, it would most probably have found its way to the press.

Jacob Roggewein, the Dutch Admiral, was more than any other navigator, willing to give himself the

credit of making new discoveries, as the following extracts from the Journal of his expedition will evince. 'We looked for Hawkins's Maiden Land, but could not 'find it: but we discovered an Island 200 leagues in 'circuit, in latitude 52° S, about 200 leagues distant to the East of the coast of South America, which we 'named Belgia Austral.' That is as much as to say, Admiral Roggewein could not find Hawkins's Maiden Land: but he discovered land on the same spot, which he named Belgia Austral. Afterwards, proceeding in the same disposition, the Journal relates, . We directed our course from Juan Fernandez towards Davis's 'Land, but to the great astonishment of the Admiral '(Roggewein) it was not seen. I think we either 'missed it, or that there is no such land. We went on towards the West, and on the anniversary of the Resurrection of our Saviour, we came in sight of an 'Island. We named it Paaschen or Oster Evlandt '(i.e. Easter Island).'

Paaschen or Easter Island according to modern charts and observations, is nearly 690 leagues distant from Copiapo, which is in the same parallel on the Continent of America. The statement of Davis and Wafer makes the distance only 512 leagues, which is a difference of 178 leagues. It is not probable that Davis could have had good information of the longitudes of the Galapagos Islands and Copiano; but with every allowance, so large an error as 178 leagues in a run of 600 leagues might be thought incredible, if its possibility had not been demonstrated by a much greater being made by the same persons in this same homeward passage; as will be related. In the latitude and appearance of the land, the descriptions of Davis and Wafer are correct, Easter Island being a mountainous land, which will make produces in the distant prospect and appear like a number of Islands.

Roggewein's claim to Paaschen or Easter Island as a new discovery has had countenance and support from geographers, some of the first eminence, but has been made a subject of jealous contest, and not of impartial

investigation. If Roggewein discovered an Island farther to the West of the American coast than Davis's Land, it must follow that Davis's Land lies between his discovery and the Continent; but that part of the South Sea has been so much explored, that if any high land bad existed between Easter Island and the American coast, it could not have escaped being known. There is not the least implobability that ships, in making a passage from the Galaragos Isles through the South East brade-wind, shall come into the neighbourhood of Easter Island.

Edward Davis has generally been thought a native of England, but according to Jussan, and nothing appears to the contrary, he was a native of Holland. The majority of the Encenneers in the ship, however, were British. How for to that source may be traced the disposition to refuse the Buccancers the credit of the discovery, and how much national partialities have contributed to the dispute, may be judged from this circumstance, that Easter Island being Davis's Land has never been doubted by British geographers, and has been questioned only by those of other rations.

The merit of the discovery is nothing, for the Buccaneers were not in search of land, but came without design in sight of it, and would not look at what they had accidentally found. And whether the discovery is to be attributed to Edward Davis or to his crew, ought to be estcemed of little concern to the nations of which they were natives, seeing the discoverers were men outlawed, and whose acts were discovered by the governments of their countries.

Passing from considerations of claims to consideration of the fact;—there is not the smallest plea for questioning, nor has any one questioned the truth of the Buccancers having discovered a high Island West of the American coast, in or near the latitude of 2° S. If different from Faster Island, it must be supposed to be situated between that and the Continent. But however much it has been insisted or argued that Easter Island is not Davis's Land, no chart has yet

189

pretended to shew two separate Islands, one for Edward Davis's discovery, and one for Roggowein's. The one Island known has been in constant requisition for double duty; and must continue so until another Island of the same description shall be found.

Davis arrived at Juan Fernandez 'at the latter end of the year,' and careened there. Since the Buccancers were last at the Island, the Spaniards had put dogs on shore, for the purpose of killing the goats. Many, however, found places among precipices, where the dogs could not get at them, and the Buccancers shot as many as served for their daily consumption. Here again, five men of Davis's crew, who had gamed away their money, 'and were unwilling to return out of these seas as poor as they came in,' determined on staving at Juan Fernandez, to take the chance of some other buccaneer ship, or privateer, touching at the Island. A canoe, arms, ammunition, and various implements were given to them, with a stock of maize for planting, and some for their immediate subsistence; and each of these gentlemen had a negro attendant. landed with him. From Juan Fernandez, Davis sailed to the I-lands

Macha and Santa Maria, near the Continent, where he expected to have precisions, but he found both those Islands described and laid waste, the Spaniards having obliged the inhabitants to remove, that the Buccancers might is a dollar, supply there. The season was actioned, there is without expending more time is nearly to the few without expending more time is nearly to the few without expending more time is nearly to the few without dape. Home without seeing land, but fell in with many Islands of ice, and ran so far Eastward before they contrared to steer a Northeely course, that afterwards, when, in the parallel of the River de la Plata, they stoered Westward to make the American cent, which they believed to be only one hundred leagues distant, they sailed four hundred and fifty leagues to the West in the

'same latitude,' before they came in sight of land; whence many began to apprehend they were still in 190

the South Sea*, and this belief would have gained ground, if a flight of locusts had not alighted on the ship, which a strong flurry of wind had blown off from the American coast.

They arrived in the West Indies in the spring of the year 1088, at a time when a proclamation had recently been issued, offering the King's pardon to all Buccancers who would quit that way of life, and claim

the benefit of the proclamation.

It was not the least of fortune's favours to this crew of Buccaneers, that they should had her the power. without any care or foreth and the country terminate a long course of water atvertice to enjoiness and security. Edward Date has a recordin England, as appears by the artificial and a second a second and a second a second and a second a second and a second and a second a second a second and a second a second a second and a second and a second a second a second covery by William Dampier, vice and the analysis with peculiar respect. Thou, ! i i' tour . . I a way Commander, courageous, nev research in a superior degree with prudence, moderation, and steadiness; qualities in which the Buccaneers generally have been most deficient. His character is not stained with acts of cruelty; on the contrary, wherever he commanded, he restrained the forecity of his companions. It is no small testimony of his abilities that the whole of the Buccaneers in the South Sea during his time, in every enterprise wherein he bore part. voluntarily placed themselves principle and are paid him obedience as their tal and or and top occurs of their having at any time vented in the respect, or shewn inclination to set up a rival authority. It may almost be said, that the only matter in which they were not capricious was their confidence in his management; and in it they found their advantage. if not their preservation.

CHAPTER XVIII

Adventures of Swan and Townley on the Coast of New Spain, until their Separation.

THE South Sea adventures of the buccancer Chief Davis being brought to a conclusion, the next related will be those of Swan and his crew in the Ogenet, they being the first of the Buccancers who after the battle in the Bay of Panama left the South Sea. William Dampier who was in Swan's ship, kept a Journal of their proceedings, which is published, and the manuscript also has been preserved.

Swan and Townley, the reader may recollect, were left by Edward Davis in the harbour of Ria Lexa, in the latter part of August 1685, and had agreed to keep company torether Westward towards the entrance of

the Gulf of California.

They remained at Ria Lexa some days longer to take in fresh water, 'such as it was,' and they experienced from it the same bad effects which it had on Davis's men; for, joined to the unwholesomeness of the place, it produced a malignant fever, by which several were carried off.

On September 3rd, they put to sea, four sail in company, i.e. the Cygnet, Townley's ship, and two

tenders; the total of the crews being 340 men.

The season was not favourable for getting Westward along this coast, Westerly winds were prevalent, and scarcely a day passed without one or two violent tornadoes, which were accompanied with frightful fashes of lightning, and claps of thunder, 'the like,' says Dampier, '! did never meet with before nor 'since.' These tornadoes generally came out of the NE, very fierce, and did not last long. When the tornado was passed, the wind and the long when the tornado was passed, the wind and the last long. When the tornado was passed, the wind and the last long. When the tornado was passed, the wind and the last long. When the tornado was passed, the wind and the last long. When the tornado was passed, the wind and the last long. The last long was a large offing; but towards the end of the month, the weather became settled. On the 24th, Townley, and 106 men in nine cances, went on Westward, whilst the

ships lay by two days with furled sails, to give them time to get well forward, by which they would come the more unexpectedly upon any place along the coast.

Townley proceeded, without finding harbour or inlet, to the Bay of Tecuantepeque, where putting ashore at a sandy beach, the canoes were all overset by the surf, one man drowned, and some muskets lost. Townley however drew the canoes up dry, and marched into the country: but notwithstanding that they had not discovered any inlet on the coast, they found the country intersected with great creeks not fordable, and were forced to return to their cances. A body of Spaniards and Indians came to reconneitre them, from the town of Tecuantepeque, to seek which place was the chief purpose of the Buccaneers when they landed. 'The Spanish books,' says Dampier, 'mention a large river there, but whether it was run 'away at this time, or rather that Captain Townley 'and his men were shortsighted, I know not; but they 'did not find it.'

October the 2nd, the canoes returned to the ships. The wind was fresh and fair from the ENE, and they sailed Westward, keeping within short distance of the shore, but found neither harbour nor opening. They had soundings all the way, the depth being 21 fathoms, a coarse sandy bottom, at eight miles distance from the land. Having run about 20 leagues along the coast, they came to a small high Island called Tangola, on which they found wood and water; and near it, good anchorage. 'This Island is about a 'lougue distant from the main, which is pretty high, 'and savannah land by the sea; but within land it is 'higher and woody.'---- 'We coasted a league farther, 'and came to Guatulco, in latitude 15° 30', which is one of the best ports in this Kingdom of Mexico. Near a 'mile from the mouth of the harbour, on the East 'side, is a little Island close by the main-land. On the 'West side of the mouth of the harbour, is a great 'hollow rock which by the continual working of the

'sea in and out, makes a great noise, and may be beard a great way; every surge that comes in, forces the water out at a little hole at the top, as out of a 'nine, from whence it flies out just like the blowing of 'a whale, to which the Spaniards liken it, and call it 'El Buffadore. Even at the calmest seasons, the beating of the sea makes the water spout out at the hole, 'so that this is always a good mark to find the harbour of Guataleo by. The harbour runs in NW. 'is about three miles deep, and one mile broad. The 'West side of the harbour is the best for small shins 'to ride in: any where else you are open to SW winds. which often blow here. There is clean ground any where, and good gradual soundings from 16 to 6 'fathoms: it is bounded by a smooth sandy shore. 'good for landing; and at the bottom of the harbonr 'is a fine brook of fresh water running into the sea. 'The country is extraordinary pleasant and delightful 'to behold at a distance".'

There appeared to be so few inhald, ands at this part of the coast, that the Buccaneers were not afraid to land their sick. A party of men went Eastward to seek for houses and inhabitants, and at a league distance from Guatulco they found a river, named by the Spaniards El Capalita, which had a swift current, and was deep at the entrance. They took a few Indians prisoners, but learnt uothing of the country from them. On the 6th, Townley with 140 men marched fourteen relies inland, and in all that way found only one small Indian village, the inhabitants of which cultivated and cured a plant called Vinello, which grows on a vine, and is used to perfume chocolate, and sometimes tobacco.

The 10th, the canoes were sent Westward; and on the 12th, the ships followed, the crews being well recovered of the Ria Lexa fever. 'The coast (from 'Gnatulco) lies along West and a little Southerly 'for 20 or 30 leaguest.' On account of a current which

^{*} Dampier, Vol. 1, Chap. 8, † Dampier, Vol. I, Chap. 9, 194

so that the firty arrived near a small green band cannot should be a league to the West of fortility and firth to be on the main. In the channel between, was five or six fathoms depth, and

the tide ran there very swift.

were again overset in attempt. _____a line Points. A color of a 12 control of the very semination. and an other arm was form L. Dangton and tWa 'anchorage all over the bay in death from 3) in 12 'fathoms, but you are open to all whils t'll you come finto 12 fathoms, and then you are sheltered from the 'WSW, which is here the common reads wind. Here 'always is a great swell, and landing is bad. The 'place of landing is close by the West side, behind a 'few rocks. Latitude 15' N. The 'feet. The land round Port de Angeles is pretty high, 'the earth sandy and yellow, in some places red.' The Buccaneers landed at Post on Archive 1 smooth I themselves with cattle, not the last year of good and and a large passy of their per Judicial to their days at a farm-house. The Mill. May the or Wash ward.

Some of their cances in seeking Port de Angeles had been as far Westward as Acapulco. In their way back, they found a river, into which they went, and filled fresh water. Afterwards, they entered a lagune or lake of salt water, where fishermen had cured, and stored up fish, of which the Buccancers took away a mantity.

On the evening of the 27th, Swan and Townley anchored in 16 fathoms depth, near a small rocky Island, six leagues Westward of Port de Angeles, and about half a mile distant from the relation. The next day they sailed on, and in the highest in 125 feb.

being abreast the lagune above mentioned, a canoe manned with twelve men was sent to bring off more of the fish. The entrance into the lagune was not more than pistol-shot wide, and on each side were rocks, high enough and convenient to screen or concept men. The Spaniards having more expectation of this second visit than they had of the first, a party of them, provided with muskets, took station behind these rocks. They waited natiently till the cance of the Buccaneers was fairly within the lagues, and then find their volley, and wounded five there. The thream where we were not a little surprised, yet returned the fire; but not daring to repass the narrow entrance, they rowed to the middle of the lagune, where they lay out of the reach of shot. There was no other passage out but the one by which they had entered, which besides being so narrow was a quarter of a mile in length, and it was too desperate an undertaking to attempt to repass it. Not knowing what else to do, they lay still two whole days and three nights in hones of relief from the ships.

It was not an uncommon circumstance among the Buccaneers, for parties sent away on any particular design, to undertake some new adventure; the long absence of the cance therefore created little surprise in the ships, which lay off at sea variting without sollcitude for her return; till Townley's ship happening to stand nearer to the shore than the rest, heard muskets fired in the lagune. He then sent a strong party in his cances, which obliged the Spaniards to retreat from the rocks, and leave the passage free for the fitherto penned-up Buccaneers. Dampier gives the latitude of this lagune, 'about 16' 40' N.'

They consted on Westward, with fair weather, and a current setting to the West. On November the 2nd, they passed a rock called by the Spaniards the Alcatraz (Pelican.) 'Pive or six miles to the West of 'the rock are seven or eight white cliffs, which are 'remarkable, because there are none other so white 'and so thick together on all the coast. A dangerous

shoal lies S b W from these cliffs, four or five miles off at sea. Two leagues to the West of these cliffs is a pretty large river, which forms a small Island that its mouth. The channel on the East side is shoal and sparity is a West channel is deep enough for the season of the West channel is deep enough for the season of the West channel, and they made a show of resisting the Bucanneers; but seeing they were determined on landing, they quitted the place; on which Dampier bronestly remarks, 'One chief treason why the Spariands are so frequently routed by us, though much our superiors in number, is, their want of fire-arms; for they have but few unless mean their large garrisons.'

A large quantity of salt intended for salting the fish caught in the lagunc, was taken here. Dampier says, 'The fish in those lagunes were of a kind called 'Snooks, which are neither sea fish nor fresh-water 'fish; it is about a foot long, round, and as thick as 'the small of a man's leg, has a pretty long head,

, whitish scales, and is good meat.'

A Mulatto whom they took prisoner told them that a ship of twenty grus had lately arrived at Acapulco from Linua. Townley and his crew had long been dissatisfied with their ship; and ir hopes of getting a better, they stood towards the harbour of Acapulco. On the 7th, they made the high land over Acapulco, 'which is remarkable by a round hill standing between 'two other hills, both highen, the Westermost of 'which is the biggest and the highest, and has two 'hillocks like two paps at the top.' Dampier gives the latitude of Acapulco IT N'.

This was not near the usual time either of the departure or of the arrival of the Manila ships, and except at those times, Acapuleo is almost deserted on account of the situation being unhealthy. Acapuleo is described hot, unwholesome, pestered with gnats, and having nothing good but the harbour. Merchants

^{*} Late observations place Acapulco in latitude 16* 50' 41" N, and longitude 100 o' West of Greenwich,

depart from it as soon as they have transacted their business. Townloy accordingly expected to bring off the Lima ship quietly, and with little trouble. In the evening of the 7th, the ships being then so far from land that they could not be descried, Townley with 140 men departed in twelve canoes for the harbour of Acapulco. They did not, reach Port Marques till the second night; and on the third night they rowed softly and unperceived by the Spaniards into Acapulco Harbour. They found the Lima ship moored close to the castle, and, after reconnoitring, thought it would not be in their power to bring her off; so they paddled back quietly out of the harbour, and returned to their ships, tired and disappointed.

Westward from the Port of Acapulco, they passed a sandy bay or beach above twenty leagues in length, the sea all the way beating with such force on the shore that a beat could not approach with safety. There was clean anchoring ground at a mile or two from the shore. At the West end of this Bay, in '17' 30' N, is the Hill of Petaplan, which is a round 'point stretching out into the sea, and at a distance 'seems an Island'.' This was reckoned twenty-five leagues from Acapulco. A little to the West of the hill are several round white rocks. They sailed within the rocks, having 11 fathents depth, and anchored on the NW side of the hill. Their Mosquito men took here some small turtle and small iew-lish.

They landed, and at an Indian village took a Mulatto woman and her children, whom they carried on board. They learnt from her that a carvan drawn by mules was going with flour and other goods to Acapulco, but that the carrier had stopped on the road from apprehension of the Bucaneers.

The ships weighed their anchors, and ran about two lengues farther Westward, to a place called Chequetan, which Dampier thus describes: 'A mile and a half from the shore is a small Key (or Island) and within 'it is a very good harbour, where ships may careen; 'Dompier, Dompier, or Dompier, or

'here is also a small river of fresh water, and wood 'enough.'

On the 14th, in the morning, about a hundred Buccaneers set off in search of the carrier, taking the woman prisoner for a guide. They landed a league to the West of Chequetan, at a place called distance. and their conductress led them through a wood, by the side of a river, about a league, which brought them to a savannah full of cartle; and here at a farmhouse the carrier and his mades were lodged. He had 40 packs of flour, some cleandare, start caceses, and onethonware. The estables, with the addition of eighteen beeves which they killed, the Buccareers baid on the backs of above fitty uniles which were no hand, and drove them to their Lones. A present of clothes was made to the woman, and she, with two of her children, were set at liberty; but the other child. a boy seven or eight years old, Swan kepi, against the cornest entreaties of the mother. Dempier says, Captain Swan promised her to make much of him. and was as good as his word. He proved afterwards to fine boy for wit, courage, and devicetty,

They proceeded Westward along the coast, which was high land full of ragged lills, but with pleasant and fruitful valles between. The 25th, they were abreast a hill, 'which towered above his follows, and was divided on the top, making two small parts. It is in latitude 18° 8° N. The Spaniards mention a town

'called Thelipan near this hill.'

The 26th, the Captains Swan and Townley went in the canoes with 200 men, to seek the city of Colima, which was reported to be a rich place: but their scarch was fruitless. They rowed 20 leagues along shore, and found no good place for landing; neither did they see house or inhabitant, although they passed by a fine valley, called the Valley of Maguella, except that towards the end of their expedition, they saw a horsenian, who they supposed had been stationed as a sentinel, for he rode off immediately on their appearance. They landed with difficulty, and fol-

lowed the track of the horse on the sand, but lost it

On the 28th, they saw the Volcano of Colima, which is in about 18 30 N latitude, five or six leagues from the sea, and appears with two sharp points, from each of which issued flames or smoke. The Valley of Colima is ten or twelve leagues wide by the sea; it abounds in cacao-gardens, fields of corn, and plantain walks. The coast is a sandy shore, on which the waves beat with violence. Bastward of the Valley the land is woody. A river ran here into the sea, with a shoal or bar at its entrance, which boats could not pass. On the West side of the river was savunnah land.

December the 1st, they were near the Port of Salagua, which Dampier reckoned in latitude 18° 52′ N. He says, 'ti is only a pretty deep bay, divided in the 'middle with a rocky point, which makes, as it were, 'two harbours'. Ships may ride secure in either, but 'the West harbour is the best: the depth of water is '10 or 12 fathom, and a brook of fresh water runs 'into the sea there.'

Two hundred Buccaneers landed at Salagua, and finding a broad road which led inland, they followed it about four leagues, over a dry stony country, much overgrown with short wood, without seeing habitation or inhabitant; but in their return, they mot and took prisoners two Mulattoes, who informed them that the road they had been travelling led to a great city called Oarrah, which was distant as far as a horse will travel in four days; and that there was no place of consequence nearer. The same prisoner said the Manila ship was daily expected to stop at this part of the coast to land passaggers; for line the part of the ships at Acapulco from the Politics of the coast to land passaggers; for line the ships at Acapulco from the Politics of the coast that eight or ten days before or after.

Swan and Townley sailed on for Cape Corrientes. Many among the crews were at this time taken ill

with a fever and ague, which left the patients dropsical. Dampier says, the dropsy is a disease very common on this coast. He was one of the sufferers, and continued ill a long time; and several died of it.

The coast Southward of Cape Corrientes, is of moderate height, and full of white cilifs. The inland country is high and larven, with sharp peaked hills. Northward of this rugged kind, is a chain of mountains which terminates Eastward with a high steep mountain, which has three sharp peaks and resembles a crown; and is therefore called by the Spaniards Coronada. On the 11th they came in sight of Cape Corrientes. When the Cape bore NbW, the Coronada mountain bore ENE.

On arriving off Cape Corrientes, the buccancer vessels spread, for the advantage of enlarging their lookout, the Ognet taking the outer station at about ten leagues distance from the Cape. Provisions however soon became scarce, on which account Townley's tender and some of the cances were sent to the land to seek a supply. The cances rowed up along shore against a Northerly wind to the Bay de Vanderas: but the bark could not get round Cape Corrientes. On the 18th, Townley complained he wanted fresh water, whereupon the ships quitted their station near the Cape, and sailed to some small Islands called the Keys of Chamelly, which are situated to the SE of Cane Corrientes. to take in fresh water.

The descriptions of the coast of New Spain given by Dampier, in his account of his voyage with the Buccaneers, contain many particulars of importance which are not to be found in any other publication. Dampier's manuscript and the printed Narrative frequently differ, and it is sometimes apparent that the difference is not the effect of inadvertence, or mistake in the press, but that it was intended as a correction from a reconsideration of the subject. The printed Narrative says at this part, 'These Keys or Islands 'of Chametly are about 16 or 18 leagues to the East-

ward of Cape Corrientes. They are small, low, 'woody, and environed with rocks. There are five of 'them lying in the form o' a half moon, not a mile 'from the shore of the main, and between them and the main land is very good riding secure from any wind'. In the manuscript it is said, 'the Islands 'Chametly make a secure port. They lie eight or 'mine leagues from Port Navilda.'

It is necessary to explain that Dampier, in describing his navigation along the coast of Now Spain, uses the terms Eastward and Westward, not according to the precise meaning of the words, but to signify being more or less advanced along the coast from the Day of Panana. By Westward, he invariably means none advanced towards the Gulf of California: by East-

ward, the contrary.

The ships entered within the Chamelly Islands by the channel at the SE end, and anchored in five fathoms depth, on a bostom of clean sand. They found there good fresh water and wood, and caught plenty of rock-fish with book and line. No inhabitants were seen, but there were hurs, made for the temporary convenience of dishermen who occasionally went there to fish for the inhabitants of the city of La Purificacion. These Islands, forming a commodiouport affording fresh water and other conveniencies from the smallness of their size are not made visible in the Spanish charts of the coast of New Spain in present usel. W. ... watered at the Keys or Isles of Com. . . . was sent to forage on the main land, whence they carried off about 40 bushels of maize.

On the 22nd, they left the Keys of Chamelly, and returned to their cruising station off Cape Corrientes, where they were rejoined by the canoes which had been to the Bay de Vanderas. Thirty-seven men had landed there from the canoes, who went three miles

^{*} Dampier, Vol. I, p. 257.

[†] In some old manuscript Spanish Charts, the Chametly Isles are laid down SEAS about 12 leagues distant from Cape Corrientes.

into the country, where they encountered a body of Spaniards, consisting both of horse and foot. The Buccaneers took benefit of a small wood for shelter nominst the attack of the horse, yet the Spaniards rode in among them; but the Spanish Captain and some of their foremost men being killed, the rest retreated. Four of the Burney we killed and two desperately wounded. more numerous than the horse, but they did not join in the attack, because they were armed only with lances and swords; 'nevertheless,' says Dampier, 'if they had come in, they would certainly have destroyed 'all our men.' The Buccaneers conveyed their two wounded men to the water side on horses, one of which, when they arrived at their canoes, they killed and drest; not daring to venture into the savannah for a bullock, though they saw many grazing.

Swan and Townley preserved their station of Capo Corrientes only till the 1st of January, 1880, when their crews became impatient for fresh meat, and they stood into the Bay de Vanderas, to hunt for beef. The doubt of water in this Bay is very great, and the

ships were obliged to anchor in 60 fathours.

The Valley of Vanderas is about three leagues wide, with a sandy bay against the sea, and smooth landing. In the midst of this bay (or beach) is a fine river, into which boats may enter; but it is brackish at the latter part of the dry season, which is in March, and part of April. The Valley is enriched with fruitful savannahs, mixed with groves of trees fit for any use; and fruit-trees grow wild in such plenty as if nature designed this place only for a garden. The savannahs are full of fat bulls, and cows, and horses; but no house was in sight.

Here they remained lunting beeves, till the 7th of the month. Two hundred and forty men landed overy day, sixty of whom were stationed as a guard, while the rest pursued the cattle; the Spaniards all the time appearing in large companies on the nearest hills. The Buccaneers killed and salted meal sufficient to

serve them two months, which expended all their salt. Whilst they were thus occupied in the pleasant valley of Vanderas, the galeon from Manila sailed past Cape Corrientes, and pursued her course in safety to Acapulco. This they learnt afterwards from prisopers; but it was by no means unexpected; on the contrary, they were in general so fully persuaded it would be the consequence of their going into the Bay de Vanderas. that they gave up all intention of cruising for her afterwards.

The main object for which Townley had gone thus far Northward being disposed of, he and his crew resolved to return Southward. Some Darien Indians had remained to this time with Swan: they were now committed to the care of Townley, and the two shins broke off consortship, and parted company.

CHAPTER XIX

The Cygret and her Crew on the Coast of Nueva Galicio, and at the Toos Marias Islands.

SWAN and his crew determined before they quitted the American coast, to visit some Spanish towns farther North, in the neighbourhood of rich mines. where they hoped to find good plunder, and to increase their stock of provisions for the passage across the Pacific to India.

January the 7th, the Cygnet and her tender sailed from the Valley of Vanderas, and before right, passed Point Ponteque, the North in a not the Vanderas Bay. Point Ponteque is in the make. and barren; at a distance it mak . He are Island. Dampier reckoned it 10 leagues distant, in a direction N 20° W, from Cape Corrientes; the variation of the compass observed near the Cape being 4° 28' Easterly*.

* According to Captain Vancouver, Point Pontegue and Cape Corrientes are nearly North and South of each other. Dampier was nearest in-shore. 204

A league West from Point Ponteque are two small barren Islands, round which lie scattered several high, sharp, white rocks. The Cygnet passed on the East side of the two Islands, the channel between them and Point Ponteque appearing clear of danger. The search at the content of danger and the search and attenuant some grain NNW, making many ragged points, with small sendy bays between. The land by the sea is low and woody; but the inland country is full of high, sharp, rugged, and barren bills.

Along this coast they had light sea and land breezes, and fair weather. They anchored every evening, and got under sail in the morning with the land-wind. On the 14th they had sight of a small white reck, which had resemblance to a ship under sail. Dampier gives its latitude 21° 50′ N, and its distance from Cape Corrientes 34 leagues. It is three leagues from the main, with depth in the channel, near the island, twelve or fourteen fathoms. The 15th, at noon, the latitude was 22° 11′ N. The coast here lay in a NNW direction. The 16th, they steered 'NNW as the land runs.' At noon the latitude was 22° 41′ N. The coast was sandy and shelving, with soundings at six fathons depth a league distant. The sea set heavy on the shore. They cought bere many cut-tisk.

On the 20th, they memored a league to the East of a small groupe of leles, manced the Chametan Isles, after the name of the district or Captainship (Alcaldia mayor) in the province of Culiacan, opposite to which they are situated. Dampier calls then the Isles of Chametly, 'different from the Isles or Keys 'of Chametly at which we had before auchored. 'These are six small Islands in latitude 29° 11' N, 'about three leagues distant from the main-land,* 'where a salt lake has its outlet into the sea. Their 'meridian distance from Cape Corrientes is 28 leagues '[Weat.] The coast here, and for about ten leagues

^{*} The Manuscript says, the farthest of the Chametlan Isles from the main-land is not more than four miles distant.

before conting thems, these birth, less VW and SE. On the Change in blue the court guances and

scals; and a fruit of a sharp pleasant taste, by Dampier called the Penguin fruit, 'of a kind which grows so abundantly in the Bay of Campeachy that there is no

passing for their high prickly leaves."

In the main-land, six or seven leagues NNW from the Isles of Chametlan, is a narrow opening into a lagune, with depth of water sufficient for bouts to enter. This lagune extends along the back of the sea-beach about 12 leagues, and makes many low Mangrove Islands. The latitude given of the entrance above-mentioned is 23° 20° N, and it is called by the

Spaniards Rio de Sal.

Half a degree Northward of Rio de Sal was said to be the River Culiacan, with a rich Spanish town of the same name. Swan went with the cames in scarch of it, and followed the coast 30 leagues from abreast the Chamethan Isles, without finding any tiver to the North of the Rio de Sal. All the coast was low mad saidy, and the sea beat high on the shore. The ships did not go farther within the Gulf than to 21 45 N, in which latitude, on the 30th, they are thorsed in eight fathous depth, three rolles distant from the mainland; the meridian distance from Cape Corrientes being 31 leagues West. by Dampier's rectarding.

In their return Southward, Swan with the camoes, entered the Rio de Sal Lagune, and at an estamelent on the Western side, they took the owner prisoner. They found in his house a few bushels of maize; but the cattle had been driven out of their reach. Dampier relates, 'The old Spanish gentleman who was taken at the Estancian near the Rio de Sal was a very intelligent person. He but been a great traveller in the kingdom of Mexico, and spoke the Verkican language very well. He said it is a copious language, and much esteemed by the Spanish gentry in those 'parts, and of great use all over the kingdom; and that many Indian languages had some dependency on it.'

The town of Mazatlan was within 5 leagues of the NE part of the lagune, and Swan with 150 men went thither. The inhabitants wounded some of the Buccancers with arrows, but could make no effectual resistance. There were rich mines near Mazatlan, and the Spaniards of Compostella, which is the chief town in this district, kept slaves at work in them. The Buccaneers however found no gold lare, but carried off some Indian corn.

February the 2nd, the canoes went to an Indiau town called Rosario, situated on the braks of a river and nine miles within its entrance. 'Resario was a fine little town of 60 or 70 houses, with a good cleared.' The river produced gold, and mines were in the neighbourhood; but here, as at Mazadlan, they got no other booty than Indian corn, of which they conveyed

to their ships between 80 and 90 bushels.

On the 3rd, the ships unchored near the River Rosario in seven fathoms ozzy ground, a league from the shore; the latitude of the entrance of the river 22° 51′ N. A small distance within the coast and bearing NE b N from the ship, was a round hill like a sugar-loaf; and North Westward of that hill, was another 'pretty long hill,' called Caput Cavalli, or the Horse's Head.

On the 8th, the canoes were sent to search for n river named the Oleta, which was understood to lie in latitude 22° 27° N; but the weather proving foggy they could not find it.

On the 11th, they anchored abreast the South point of the entrance of a river called the River de Santiago, in seven fathoms soft oozy bottom, about two miles from the shore; a high while rock, called Maxentelbo, bore from their anchorage WNW, distant about three leagues, and a high hill in the country, with a saddle or bending, called the Hill Xalisco, bore SE. "The 'River St. Iago is in latitude 22' 15' N, the entrance 'lies East and West with the Rock Maxentelbo. It 'is one of the principal rivers on this coast: there is ten feet water on the bur at low water; but how

'much the tide rises and falls, was not observed. The mouth of the river is nearly half a null broad, with very smooth entering. Within the entrance it widens, for three or four rivers meet there, and issue all out together. The water is brackish a great way up, but fresh water is to be had by digging two or 'three feet deep in a saidy bay just at the mouth of the river. Northward of the entrance, and NE b E From Mayoriello, is a round white rock.'

'Between the latitudes 22' 41' and 22' 10' N, which includes the River de Santiago, the coast lies NNW and SSE?'

No inhabitants were seen near the entrance of the River St. Iago, but the country had a fruitful appearance, and Swan sent seventy men in four camoes up the river, to seek for some town or village. After two days spent in examining different creeks and rivers, they came to a field of maize which was nearly ripe, and immediately began to gather; but whilst they were loading the canoes, they saw an Indian, whom they caught, and from him they learnt that at four leagues distance from them was a town named Sta. Pecaque. With this information they returned to the ship; and the same evening, Swan with eight canoes and 100 men, set off for Sta. Pecaque, taking the Indian for a guide. This was on the 15th of the month.

They rowed during the night about five leagues up the viver, and at six o'clock in the morning, landed at a place where it was about a pistol-shot wide, with pretty high banks on each side, the country plain and even. Twenty men were left with the canoes, and Swan with the rest marched towards the town, by a road which led partly through woodland, and partly through suvannes well stocked with cattle. They arrived at the town by ten in the forenoon, and entered without opposition, the inhabitants having quitted it on their approach.

The town of Santa Pecuque was small, regularly Dannier, Vol. I, Chap. 9.

built after the Spanish mode, with a Parade in the middle, and balconies to the houses which fronted the parade. It had two churches. The inhabitants were mostly Spaniards, and their principal occupation was husbaudry. It is distant from Compostella about 21 leagues. Compostella itself was at that time reckoned not to contain more than soventy white families, which made about one-cighth part of its inhabitants.

There were large storehouses, with maize, salt-fish, salt, and sugar, at Santa Pecaque, provisions being kept there for the subsistence of some hundreds of slaves who worked in silver mines not far distant. The chief purpose for which the Cygnet had come so fur North on this coast was to get provisions, and here was more than sufficient to supply her wants. For transporting it to their canoes, Swan divided the men into two parties, which it was agreed should go alternately, one party constantly to remain to guard the stores in the town. The afternoon of the first day was passed in taking rest and refreshment, and in collecting horses. The next morning, fifty-seven men, with a number of horses laden with maize, each man also carrying a small quantity, set out for the cances, to which they arrived, and safely deposited their burthens. The Spaniards had given some distributed to the men who guarded the serious, as I had wounded one, on which account they are markered with seven men from the carrying party; and it, the tallernoon, the fifty returned to Same Persons, Or a case trip was made in the course of the day.

On the morning of the 18th, the party which had guarded the town the day before, took their turn for carrying. They loaded 21 horses, and every man had his burthen. This day they took a prisoner, who told them, that nearly a thousand men, of all colours, Spaniards, Indians, Negroes, and Mulattoes, were assembled at the town of Santiago, which was only three lengues distant from Santa Pecaque. This information made Captain Swan of opinion, that separating his men was attended with much danger; and he

determined that the next morning he would cold the town with the whole party. In the probability the employed his men to catch as many horses as they could, that when they departed they might carry off a good load.

On the 19th, Swan called his men out early, and gave order to prepare for marching; but the greater number refused to alter the mode they had first adopted, and said they would not abandon the town until all the provision in it was conveyed to the canoes. Swan was forced to acquiesce, and to allow one-half of the company to go as before. They had fifty-four horses laden: Swan advised them to tie the horses one to another, and the men to keep in two bodies, twenty-five before, and the same number behind. His directions however were not followed: the men would go their own way, every man leading his horse.' The Spaniards had before observed their careless manner of marching, and had prepared their plan of attack for this morning, making choice of the ground they thought most for their advantage, and placing men there in ambush. The Buccaneer convoy had not been gone above a quarter of an hour when those who kept guard in the town, heard the report of guns. Captain Swan called on them to march out to the assistance of their companions; but some even then opposed him, and spoke with contempt of the danger and their enemies, till two horses, saddled, with holsters, and without riders, came galloping into the town frightened, and one had at its side a carabine newly discharged. On this additional sign that some event had taken place which it imported them to know, Swan immediately marched out of the town. and all his men followed him. When they came to the place where the engagement had happened, they beheld their companions that had gone forth from the town that morning, every man lying dead in the road, stripped, and so mangled that scarcely any one could be known. This was the most severe defeat the Buccaneers suffered in all their South Sea enterprises.

The party living very little exceeded the number of those who lay dead before there, yet the Spaniards made no endeavour to interrupt their retreat, either in their march to the carees, or in their falling down the river, but kept at a distance. 'It is probable,' says Danusier, 'the Spaniseds did not cut off so many 'of one men without loss of many or their own. We 'lost this day fifty-four Englishmen and nine blacks; 'and among the slain was my ingenious iriend Mr. 'Ringrose, who ' e History of the Buccanoers which the start of the Sharp. He had 'engaged in this voyage as super-cargo of Captain 'Swan's ship.'- 'Captain Swan had been forewarned by his astrologer of the great denger they were in; 'and several of the men who went in the thist party 'had opposed the division of their force; some of them foreboded their raisforture, and heard as they 'lay down in the church in the night, grievers groun-'ings which kent them from sleeping .'

Swnn and his surviving crew were discouraged from attempting any thing more on the coast of New Galicia, although they had laid up but a small stack of provisions. On the 21st, they sailed from the River of St. Jago for the South Cape of Chilfornia, where it was their intention to careen the ship; but the wind had settled in the NW quarter, and after struggling against it a fortnight, on the 7th of March, they anchored in a bay at the East end of the middle of the Tres Marias Islands, in eight fathoms clean sand. The next day, they took a berth within a quarter of a mile of the shore, the outer points of the bay bearing ENE and SSW.

None of the Tres Marias Islands were inhabited. Swan named the one at which he had anchored, Prince George's Island. Dampier describes them of moderate height, and the Westernmost Island to be the largest of the three. 'The soil is stony and dry, 'producing much of a shrubby kind of wood, trouble-'some to pass; but in some parts grow plenty of

straight large cedars. The sea-slove is sandy, and there, a green prickly plant grows, whose loaves are much like the penguin leaf; the root is like the root of the Sempervive, but larger, and when baked in an oven is reckoned good to cat. The Indians of California are said to have great rort of their subsistence from these roots. We "and to have great part of their subsistence from these roots. We "and the same the form of the subsistence from these roots. We "and the same fact of the subsistence from the sort of the subsistence from the subs

At this Island were guanoes, raccoons, rabbits, pigeons, doves, fish, turtle, and seal. They careened here, and made a division of the store of provisions, two-thirds to the Cygnet and one-third to the Tender, 'there being one hundred eaters in the ship, and fifty 'on board the tender.' The maize they had saved

measured 120 bushels.

Dampier releases to the deep a long time slot of a drivery at this place. The deep a long time slot of a drivery a distempore where of a drivery of one mand slot or press I was laid and covered all the ray lead to the least sand. I endus driver but an increase in the next taken out. I sweated exceedingly while I was in the sand, and I believe it did me much good, for I grew well soon after.'

This was the dry season, and they could not find here a sufficient supply of fresh water, which made it necessary for them to return to the Continent. Before sailing, Swan landed a number of prisoners, Spaniards and Indians, which would have been necessary on many accounts besides that of the scantiness of provisions, if it had been his design to have proceeded forthwith Westward for the East Indies; but as he was going again to the American coast, which was close at hand, the turning his prisoners ashore on a desolate Island, appears to have been in revenge for the disastrous defeat sustained at Sig. Pecaque, and for the Spaniards having given no quarter on that eccasion.

They sailed on the 20th, and two days after, anchored in the Bay of Vanderas near the river at the

bottom of the bay; but the water of this river was now brackish. Search was made along the South shore of the bay, and two or three leagues towards Cape Corrientes, a small brook of good fresh water was found; and good anchorage near to a small round Island* which lies balf a mile from the main, and about four leagues \ Eastward of the Cape. Just within this Island they brought the shins to anchor, in 25 fathoms depth, the brook bearing from them E & N half a mile distant, and Point Ponteque NW b N six leagues.

The Mosquito men struck here nine or ten icw-fish, the heads and finny pieces of which served for present conserving, and the rest was salted for seastors. The active and salted fish coreposed the whole of their stock of eatables for their passage agrees the Pacific, and at a very straitened allowance would surredy be

sufficient to hold out sixty days.

CHAPTER XX

The Cygnet, Her Passage across the Pacific Ocean. At the Ladrones. At Mindanso.

MARCH the Sist, they sailed from the American coast, steering at first SW, and afterwards more Westerly till they were in latitude 13° N, in which parallel they kept. 'The kettle was boiled but once a 'day,' says Dannier, 'and there was no occasion to 'call the men to victuals. All hands came up to see 'the Quarter-master share it, and he had need to be 'exact. We had two dogs and two cats on board, 'and they likewise had a small allowance given them, 'and they waited with as much eagerness to see it 'shared as we did.' In this passage they saw neither fish nor fowl of any kind, except at one time, when by Dampier's reckoning they were 4975 miles West 213

from Cape Corrientes, and then, numbers of the seabirds called boolies were flying near the ships, which were supposed to come from some rocks not far distant. Their longitude at this time may be estimated at about 180 degrees from the meridian of freenwielt.*

Fortunately, they had a fresh trade-wind, and made great runs every day. c'On May the 20th, which,' says Dampier. 'we begin to call the 21st, we were in 'latitude 12° 50' N, and steering West. At two p.m. the bark tender being two leagues ahead of the 'Cygnet, came into shoal water, and those on board 'plainly saw rocks under her, but no land was in sight. They hauled on a wind to the Southward. and hove the lead, and found but four falhoms water. They saw breakers to the Westward. They then were round, and got their starboard tacks on board and stood Northward. The Cygner in getting up to the bark, ran over a shoal bank, where the bottom was seen, and fish among the rocks; but the 'ship ran past it before we could heave the lead. Both vessels stood to the Northward, keeping upon 'a wind, and sailed directly North, having the wind 'at ENE, till five in the afternoon, having at that time run eight miles and increased our latitude so 'many minutes. We then saw the Island Guam '[Guahan] bearing NNE, distant from us about eight 'leagues, which gives the latitude of the Island its 'South end) 13° 20' N. We did not observe the varia-'tion of the compass at Guam. A' Cane Confering 'we found it I' 28' Fasterly, and to the common to 'made when we had gone about a third of the 'passage, shewed it to be the same. I am inclined to 'think it was less at Guamt.'

The shoal above mentioned is called by the Spaniards

^{*} Dampier's Reckoning made the difference of longitude between Cape Corrientes and the Island Guahan, 125 degrees; which is 16 degrees more than it has been found by modern observations.

[†] Dampier, Manuscript Journal, and Vol. I, Chap. 10. of his printed Voyages.

the Banco de Santa Rosa, and the part over which the Cygnet passed, according to the extract from Dampier, is about S b W $\frac{1}{2}$ W from the South end of

Gualian, distant ten or eleven leagues.

An hour before midnight, they anchored on the West side of Guahan, a mile from the shore. The Spaniards had I are a staff Fort, and a gratier, of thirty soldiers: at the Spaniards from the side another part of the Island. As the side another part of the Island. As the side another man because went on I are 1, I I may them to be Spaniards from Acapulco. He was treated with civility, but detained as a kind of hostage, to facilitate any negociation necessary for obtaining provisions; and Swan sent a present to the Spanish Governor by the Indians of the cance.

No difficulty was experienced on this head. Both Spaniards, and the few natives seen here, were gial to dispose of their provisions to so good a market as the buccancer ships. Dampier conjectured the number of the natives at this time on Guahan not to exceed a hundred. In the last insurrection, which was a short time before Prior trapidly in Ladrones, the natives, finding they could be provided the Ladrones, the Spaniards, destroyed their prior transverse the Spaniards, destroyed their prior transverse to other Islands. Those of the native when the Guaham, says Dampier, they were the real trapidly concerned in that broil, their transverse here against the Spaniards; for the course were here against the Spaniards; for the course of the last section of the Fort and assist us to a prior the last section.

Whilst Swan lay at Guahuu, the Spanish Acapuleo ship came in sight of the Island. The Governor innecliately sent off notice to her of the Buccaneer ships being in the road, on which she altered her course towards the South, and by so doing got among the shoals, where she struck off her rudder, and did not get clear for three days. The natives at Guahan told the Buccaneers that the Acapulco ship was in sight of the Island, 'which,' says Dampier, 'put our 'men in a great heat to go out after her, but Captain

'Swan persuaded them out of that humour.'

Dampier praises the ingenuity of the natives of the Ladrone Islands, and particularly in the construction of their sailing canoes, or, as they are sometimes called, their flying procs, of which he has given the following description. 'Their Proc or Sailing Canoe 'is sharp at both ends; the bottom is of one piece, of 'good substance neatly hollowed, and is about 28 feet 'long; the under or keel part is made round, but in-'clining to a wedge; the upper part is almost flat, 'having a very gentle hollow, and is about a foot 'broad: from hence, both sides of the boat are 'carried up to about five feet high with narrow plank, 'and each end of the bone turns up round very 'prettily. But what is very singular, one side of the boat is made perpendicular like a wall, while the other side is rounding as other vessels are, with a metty full belly. The dried linesks of the cocca-muis 'serve for oakum. At the middle of the vessel the 'breadth aloft is four or live feet, or more, according to the length of the boat. The mast stands exactly in the middle, with a long yard that peeps up and 'down like a ship's mizen yard : one end of it reaches 'down to the head of the boat, where it is placed in 'a notch made purposely to keep it fast: the other 'end hangs over the stern. To this vaid the sail 'is fastened, and at the foot of the soll is another 'small yard to keep the sail out square, or to roll the 'sail upon when it blows hard; for it serves instead of a reef to take up the sail to what degree they 'please. Along the belly side of the boat, parallel 'with it, at about seven feet distance, lies another boat or cance very small, being a log of very light 'wood, almost as long as the great boat, but not 'above a foot and a half wide at the upper part, and 'sharp like a wedge at each end. The little boat is 'fixed firm to the other by two bamboos placed across 'the great boat, one near each end, and its use is to 'keep the great boat upright from oversetting. 'keep the flat side of the great boat against the wind, and the belly side, consequently, with its little boat.

'is upon the lee*. The vessel has a head at each end 'so as to be able to sail with either foremost: they 'need not tack as our vessels do, but when they ply 'to windward and are minded to make a board the other way, they only alter the setting of the sail by 'shifting the end of the yard, and they take the broad paddle with which they steer instead of a 'rudder, to the other end of the vessel. I have been 'particular in describing these their sailing canoes, because I believe they sail the best of any loads in the world. I tried the swiftness of one of them with 'our log: we had twelve knots on our reel, and she 'ran it all out before the half-minute class was half 'out. I believe she would run 24 miles in an hour. 'It was very pleasant to see the little boat running so 'swift by the other's side. I was told that one of these proces being sent express from Guahan to 'Manila, la distance above 480 leagues performed the 'voyage in four days.'

Dampier has described the Bread-fruit, which is among the productions of the Ladrone Islands. He had never seen nor heard of it any where but at these Islands. Provisions were obtained in such plenty at Guahan, that in the two vessels they salted above fifty hogs for sea use. The friar was released, with presents in return for his good offices, and to cou-

pensate for his confinement.

June the 2nd, they sailed from Guahan for the Island Mindanao. The weather was uncertain: 'the Westerly 'winds were not as yet in strength, and the Easterly 'winds commonly over-mastered them and brought the 'ships on their way to Mindamuo.'

There is much difference between the manuscript Journal of Dampier and the published Narrative, concerning the geography of the East side of Mindanao.

* The Ladrone Bying proa described in Commodore Anson's voyage, sailed with the belly or rounded side and its small canoe to windward; by which it appears that these proas were occasionally managed either way, probably according to the strength of the wind; the little parallel boat or canoe preserving the large one upright by its weight when to windward, and by its buoyancy when to leeward.

THE CYGNET

The Manuscript says. We arrived off Mindanao the 21st a year less have come in with the land, knew not what part of the Island the city was in, therefore we run down to the Northward, between 'Mindanao and St. John, and came to an anchor in a 'bay which lieth in six degrees North laftende.' In the printed Narrative it is said, 'The 21st day of 'June, we arrived at the Island St. John, which is on the Ton side of Mindalan, and distant from it 3 or '4 lengers I. I. I. I. about 7° or 8° North. 'This Island is in length about 38 leagues, stretching 'NNW and SSE, and is in breadth about 21 leagues in the middle of the Island. The Northernmost end is broader, and the Southern narrower. This Island is of good height, and is full of small hills. The 'land at the SE end (where I was ashore) is of a black fat mould; and the whole Island seems to nortake of the same, by the vast number of large trees that it produceth, for it looks all over like one 'great grove. As we were passing by the SE end, we 'saw a cance of the natives under the shore, and one of our backs with her. but she : " to ite all to, and the people leaving her. : I: the woods. We saw no more people here, 'ner its of initialization at this end. When we came 'a we steered away for the 'I '. ! W '. was fair in sight of us, it being about 10 leagues distant from this part of St. John's. The 22nd day, we came within a league of the East side of Mindanao, and having the wind 'at SE, we steered towards the North end, keeping on the East side till we came into the latitude of '7° 40' N, and there we anchored in a small bay, a 'mile from the shore, in 10 fathoms, rocky foul ground. 'Mindanao being guarded on the East side by St. 'John's Island, we might as reasonably have expected 'to find the harbour and city on this side as any 'where else; but coming into the latitude in which 'we judged the city might be, we found no canoes or people that indicated a city or place of trade being

AT MINDANAO

'near at hand, though we coasted within a league of 'the shore'.'

This difference between the manuscript and printed Journal cannot well be accounted for. The most remarkable particular of disagreement is in the latitude of the bay wherein they are breed. At this bay they had communication with the inhabitants, and learnt that the Mindamao City was to the Westward. They could not prevail on any Mindamao man to pilot them; the next day, however, they weighed anchor, and sailed back Scutiaward, till they came to a pure they supposed to be the SE and of Mindamao, and say two small Islands about three leagues distant from it.

There is reason to believe that the two small Islands here noticed were Sarangan and Candigar; according to which, Dampier's Island St. John will be the land named Cape San Augustin in the present charts. And hence arises a doubt whether the land of Cape San Augustin is not an Island separate from Mindanao. Dampier's navigation between them does not appear to have been far enough to the Northward to ascertain whether he was in a Strait or a Guilf.

The wind blew constant and fresh from the Westward, and it took them till the 4th of July to get into a harbour or sound a few leagues to the NW from the two small Islands. This harbour or sound ran deep into the land; at the entrance it is only two miles across, but within it is three leagues wide, with seven fathoms depth, and there is good depth for shipping four or five leagues up, but with some rocky fonl ground. On the East side of this Bay are small rivers and brooks of fresh water. The country on the West side was uncultivated land, woody, and well stocked with wild deer, which had been used to live there unmolested, no people inhabiting on that side of the bay. Near the shore was a border of savannah or meadow land which abounded in long grass. Dampier says, 'the adjacent woods are a covert 'for the deer in the heat of the day; but mornings

THE CYGNET

and evenings they feed in the open plains, as thick as in our purks in England. I never saw any where such plenty of wild deer. We found no hindrance to our killing as many as we pleased, and the crows of both the ships were fed with venison all the time we remained here.

They quitted this commodious Port on the 12th; the weather had become moderate, and they proceeded Westward for the River and City of Mindanao. The Southern part of the Island agreement between particular than the Eastern part; if y partial many their globats, and now and then a summer village.

On the 18th, they anch red be red the liber of Mindano, in 15 fathoms depth, the bottom hard sand, about two miles distant from the shore, and three or four miles from a small Island which was without them to the Southward. The river is small, and had not more than ten or eleven feet depth over the bar at spring tides. Dampier gives the latitude of the entrance of 22 M.

The buccaneer ships on anchoring saluted with seven gus, under English colours, and the salute was returned with three guss from the shore. 'The City of 'Mindanao is about two niles from the sea. It is a 'mile long, of no great breadth, winding with the 'banks of the river on the right hand going up, yet 'it has many houses on the opposite side of the river.' The houses were built upon posts, and at this time, as also during a great part of the succeeding month, the weather was rainy, and 'the city seemed to stand 'as in a pond, so that there was no passing from one 'house to another but in canoes.'

The Island Mindanao was divided into a number of small states. The port at which the Organt and her tender now anchored, with a large district of country adjacent, was under the dominion of a Sultan or Prince, who appears to have been one of the nost powerful in the Island. The Spaniards had not established their dominion over all the Philippine Islands, and the inhabitants of this place were more appre-

AT MINDANAO

hensive of the Hollanders than of any other Europeans; and on that account expressed some discontent when they understood the Cygnet was not come for the purpose of making a settlement. On the afternoon of their arrival. Swan sent an officer with a present to the Sultan, consisting of scarlet cloth, gold lace, a scymitar, and a pair of pistols; and likewise a present to another great man who was called the General, of scarlet cloth and three yards of silver lace. The next day. Cantain Swan went on shore and was admitted to an audience in form. The Sultan shewed him two letters from English merchants, expressing their wishes to establish a factory at Miniarno, to do which he said the English should be wilcone. A few days after this audience, . (. . . and : . nder went into the river, the former being lightened first to get her over the bar. Here, similar to the custom in the ports of China, an officer belonging to the Sultan went on board and measured the ships.

Voyagers or travellers who visit strange countries, generally find, or think, it necessary to be wary and circumspect: mercantile voyagers are on the watch for occasions of profit, and the inquisitiveness of men of observation will be regarded with suspicion; all which, however familiarity of manners may be assumed, keeps cordiality at a distance, and causes them to continue strangers. The present visitors were differently circumstanced and of different character: their pursuits at Mindanao were neither to profit by trade nor to make observation. Long confined with pockets full of money which they were impatient to exchange for enjoyment, with minds little troubled by considerations of economy, they at once entered into familiar intercourse with the natives, who were gained almost as much by the freedom of their manpers as by their presents, and with whom they immediately became intimates and inmates. The same happened to Drake and his companions, when, returning enriched with spoil from the South Sea, they stopped at the Island Java; and we read no instance

THE CYGNET

of Europeans arriving at such sociable and friendly intercourse with any of the natives of India, as they became with the people of Java during the short-time they remained there, except in the similarly circumstanced instance of the crew of the Cygnet among the Mindanayanss

By the length of their stay at Mindanao, Dampier was enabled to enter largely into descriptions of the natives, and of the country, and he has related namy entertaining particulars concerning them. Those only in which the Buccaneers were interested will be

noticed here.

The Buccaneers were at first prodigal in their gifts. When any of them went on shore, they were welcomed and invited to the houses, and were courted to form particular attachments. Among many nations of the East a custom has been found to prevail, according to which, a stranger is expected to choose some individual native to be his friend or comrade: and a connexion so formed, and confirmed with presents, is regarded, if not as sacred, with such high respect, that it is held most dishonourable to break it. The visitor is at all times afterwards welcome to his comrade's house. The tayoship, with the ceremony of exchanging names, among the South Sea islanders. is a bond of fellowship of the same nature. The people of Mindanao enlarged and refined upon this custom. and allowed to the stranger a pagally, or platonic friend of the other sex. The wives of the richest men may be chosen, and she is permitted to converse with her pagally in price. 'In a short time,' says Dampier, 'several o our men, such as had good clothes and store of gold, had a comrade or two, and as 'many pagallies.' Some of the crew hired, and some purchased, houses, in which they lived with their comrades and pagallies, and with a train of servants, as long as their means held out. 'Many of our Squires,' continues Dampier, 'were in no long time cased of the trouble of counting their money. This created a 'division of the crew into two parties, that is to say,

AT MINDANAO

of those who had money, and these who had none, 'As the latter rarry in reason, they become Taggiteful and unruly for want of action, radicon builty arred tibe Capita a to co to seat while ma being specify ' (: 12) G w. '. they sold the ship's stores and the to continue and to procure armck.' Those whose money held out were not without their troubles. The Mindanavans were a prople deadly in their resentments. Whilst the Cygner lay at Mindagao, sixteen Buccaneers were buried, mesu of whom, Danpier says, died by poison. 'The people of Mindapao are expert 'at poisoning, and will do it upon small occasions. 'Nor did our men want for giving offence, either by 'rogueries, or by familiarities with their women, even 'before their husbands' faces. They have poisons 'which are slow and lingering; for some who were 'poisoned at Mindanao, did not die till many months after.

Towards the end of the year they began to make preparation for salling. It was then discovered that the bottom of the tender was caten through by worms in such a manner that she would scarcely swim longer in port, and could not possibly be made it for sea. The Cygnet was protected by a sheathing which covered her bottom, the worms not being able to penetrate farther than to the hair which was between the sheathing and the main plank.

In the beginning of January (1957, the Cygnel was removed to without the bur of the river. Whilst she lay there, and when Captain Swan was on shore, his Journal was accidentally left out, and thereby liable to the inspection of the crew, some of whom had the curiosity to look in it, and found there the misconduct of several individuals on board, noted down in a manner that seemed to threaten an after-reckoning. This discovery increased the discontents against Swan to such a degree, that when he heard of it he did not dare to trust limself on board, and the discontented party took advantage of his absence and got the ship under sail. Captain Swan seut on board

THE CYGNET

Mr. Harthone, one of the Supercargoes, to see if he could effect a reconciliation. The principal mutineers shewed to Mr. Harthope the Captain's Journal, 'and 'repeated to him all his ill actions, and they desired 'that he would take the command of the ship; but he 'refused, and desired them to tarry a little-longer 'whilst he went on shore and communed with the 'Captain, and he did not question but all differences 'would be reconciled. They said they would wait till 'two o'clock: but at four o'clock, Mr. Harthone not 'having returned, and no boat being seen coming 'from the shore, they made sail and put to sea with 'the ship, leaving their Commander and 36 of the 'crew at Mindanao,' Dampier was among those who went in the ship; but he disclaims having had any share in the mutiny.

CHAPTER XXI

The Cygnet departs from Mindanao. At the Ponghou Isles. At the Five Islands, Dunpier's Account of the Pive Islands. They are named the Bashee Islands.

The second secon

It was on the 14th of January the Cygnet sailed from before the River Mindanao. The crew chose one John Reed, a Jamaica man for their Captain. They steered Westward along the coast of the South side of the Island, 'which here tends W b S, the land of a good 'height, with high hills in the country.' The 15th. they were abreast a town named Chambongo lin the charts Samboangan] which Dampier reckoned to be 30 leagues distant from the River of Mindanao. The Spaniards had formerly a fort there, and it is said to he a good harbour. 'At the distance of two or three leagues from the coast, are many small low Islands or Keys; and two or three leagues to the Southward of these Keys is a long Island stretching NE and SW about twelve leagues*.

* Dampier, Vol. I, Chap. 14. The long Island is named Basseelan in the charts; but the shape there given it does not agree well with Dampier's description.

AT THE FIVE ISLANDS

When they were past the SW part of Mindanao, they sailed Northward towards Manila, plundering the country vessels that came in their way. What was seen here of the coasts is noticed slightly and with uncertainty. They met two Mindanao vessels laden with silks and calicoes; and near Manila they took some Spanish vessels, one of which had a cargo of rice.

From the Philippine Islands they went to the Island Print and the men who had been policies at Windows a H I, 'They were opened by the surgeon, in compliance with their dving request. 'and their livers were found black, light, and dry, like

'nieces of cork.'

From Pulo Condore they went cruising to the Gulf of Siam, and to different parts of the China Seas. What their success was, Dampier did not think proper to tell, for it would not admir of being palliated under the term Buccaneering. Among their better projects and contrivances, one, which could only have been undertaken by men confident in their own seamanship and dexterity, was to search at the Prata Island and Shoal, for treasure which had been wrecked there, the recovery of which no one had ever before ventured to attempt. In pursuit of this scheme, they unluckily fell too far to locward, and were unable to beat un against the wind.

In July they went to the Ponghou Islands, expecting to find there a port which would be a safe retreat. On the 20th of that month, they anchored at one of the Islands, where they found a large town, and a Tartar garrison. This was not a place where they could rest with ease and security. Having the wind at SW, they again got under sail, and directed their course to look for some Islands which in the charts were laid down between Formosa and Luconia, without any name, but marked with the figure 5 to denote their number. These Buccaneers, or rather pirates, had no other iuformation concerning the Five Islands than seeing them on the charts, and hoped to find them without inhabitants.

Damrier's account of the Five Islands would lose in 225

THE CYGNET

many respects if given in any other than his own words, which therefore are here transcribed.

'August the 6th, We made the Islands; the wind 'was at South, and we fetched in with the Western-'most, which is the largest, on which we saw goats, 'but could not get anchor-ground, therefore we stood over to others about three leagues from this, and the 'next forenoon anchored in a small Bay on the East 'side of the Easternmost Island in fifteen fathoms, a 'cable's length from the shore; and before our sails 'were furled we had a fundred small boats aboard, 'with three, four, and some with six men in them. 'There were three large towns on the shore within the 'distance of a league. Most of our people being aloft '(for we had been forced to turn in close with all sail 'abroad, and when we anchored, furled all at once) 'and our deck being soon full of Indian natives, we 'were at first alarmed, and began to get our small-'arms ready: but they were very quiet, only they 'picked up such old iron as they found upon our deck. 'At last, one of our men perceived one of them taking 'an iron pin out of a gun carriage, and laid hold of 'him, upon which he 'and don't and the test hear of into their boats or overhand, and they all made away 'for the shore. But when we perceived their fright, 'we made much of him we had in hold, and gave him 'a small piece of iron, with which we let him go, and 'he immediately leaped overboard and swam to his 'consorts, who hovered near the ship to see the issue. 'Some of the boats came presently aboard again, and 'they were always afterward very honest and civil. 'We presently after this, sent our cance on shore, and 'they made the crew welcome with a drink they call 'Bashee, and they sold us some hogs. We bought a 'fat goat for an old iron hosp, a hog of 70 or 80 lbs. 'weight for two or three pounds of iron, and their bashee drink and roots for old nails or bullets, Their hogs were very sweet, but many were meazled. 'We filled fresh water here at a curious brook close by the ship.

AT THE BASHEE ISLANDS

'We lay here till the 12th, when we weighed to seek 'for a better anchoring place. We plied to windward, 'and passed between the South end of this Island and the North end of another Island South of this. 'These Islands were both full of inhabitants, but there 'was no good riding. We stopped a tide under the 'Southern Island. The tide runs there very strong, the flood to the North, and it rises and falls eight 'feet. It was the 15th day of the month before we 'found a place we might anchor at and careen, which 'was at another Island not so big as either of the Cormor.

'We anchored near the North East part of this 'smaller Island, against a small sandy bay, in seven 'fathoms clean hard sand, a quarter of a mile from the shore. We presently set up a tent on the 'shore, and every day some of us went to the 'towns of the natives, and were kirdly enter-'tained by them. Their boats also came on board to traffic with us every day; so that basides provision for present use, we bought and saled 70 or 80 good 'fat hogs, and laid up a good stock of potatoes and 'vams.

'These Islands lie in 20° 20' N.* As they are laid 'down in the charts marked only with a figure of 5, we 'gave them what names we pleased. The Detchmen 'who were among us maned the Westernmost, which is the largest, the Prince of Orange's Island. It is seven or eight leagues long, about two lengus wide, and lies almost North and South. Orange Island was 'not inhabited. It is high land, flat and even at the ton, with steep cliffs against the sea; for which reason 'we could not go ashore there, as we did on all the rest.

'The Island where we first anchored, we called the 'Duke of Grafton's Isle, having married my wife out 'of his Dutchess's family, and leaving her at Arlington

[.] M, de Surville in 1769, and much more lately Captain A. Murray of the English E. I. Company's Service, found the South end of Monmouth Island to de in 20' 17' N.

THE CYGNET

'House at my going abroad. Grafton Isle is about four 'leagues long, stretching North and South, and one and 'a half wide.

'The other great Island our seamen called the Duke 'of Monmouth's Island. It is about three leagues long,

'and a league wide.

'The two smaller Islands, which lie between Mon-'mouth, and the South end of Orange Island; the 'Westernmost, which is the smallest, we called Goat 'Island, from the number of goats we saw there. The 'Easternmost, at which we careened, our men unani-'monsly called Bashee Island, bear and the planting 'quantity of that liquor which we deem's the con-'day. This drink called Bashee, the control make at it the juice of the sugar-cane, to when they belt with 'small black berries. It is well bolled, and if on not it or 'great jars, in which it stands the creating days to 'ferment. Then it settles clear, and is presently fit to 'drink. This is an executent liquor, strong, and I believe 'wholesome, and much like our English beer both 'in colour and taste. Our men drank briskly of it 'during several weeks, and were frequently drunk 'with it, and never sick in consequence. The natives 'sold it to us very cheap, and from the plentiful use of it, our men called all these Islands the Bashee 'Islands.

"To the Northward of the Five Islands are two high 'rocks." [Theorems are not inserted in Dampier's manuscript Chart: and only one of them in the published Chart: where is not inferred, that the other

was beyond the limit of the Chart.1

'These Islanders are short, squat, people, generally round visuged with thick eyebrows; their eyes of a hazel colour, small, yet bigger than those of the 'Chinese; they have short low noses, their total white; their hair black, thick, and lank, which they wear short; their skins are of a dark copper colour. They wear neither hat, cap, nor turban to keep off the 'sun. The men had a cloth about their waist, and the 'women wore short cotton petticoats which reached

ソバ

AT THE BASHEE ISLANDS

below the knee. These people had iron; but whence it came we knew not. The body they build are much after the fashion of our Deal yards, but smaller, and every man has a boat, which he builds himself. They have also large boats, which will carry 40 or 50 mer each.

They are neat and cleanly in their persons, and are withal the quietest and civils topople I ever met with. I could never perceive them to be angry one with another. I have admired to see 20 or 30 boats aboard our ship at a time, all quiet and endeavouring to help each other on occasion; and if cross accidents happened, they caused no noise nor appearance of distasts. When any of us came to their houses, they would entertain us with such things as their houses or plantatious would afford; and if they had no bashes at home, would buy of their neighbours, and sit down and drink freely with us; yet neither theu nor sober could I ever perceive them to be out of fumour.

'I never observed them to worship anything; they 'had no idols; neither did I perceive that one man 'was of greater power than another: they seemed to 'be all equal, only every man ruling in his own house, 'and children respecting and honoming their parents-'Yet it is probable they have some law or castom by 'which they are governed; for whilst we lay here 'we saw a young man buried alive in the earth, and it 'was for theft, as far as we could understand from 'them. There was a great deep hole dug, and abun-'dance of people came to the place to take their last 'farewell of him. One woman particularly made great 'lamentations, and took off the condemned person's 'enrings. We supposed her to be his mother. After he had taken leave of her, and some others, he was 'put into the pit, and covered over with earth. He 'did not struggle, but yielded very quietly to his 'punishment, and they crammed the earth close upon 'him, and stifled him.

'Monmouth and Grafton Isles are very hilly with

THE CYGNET

'steep precipices; and whether from fear of pirates, of 'foreign enemies, or fictions among their own clans, 'their towns and villages are built on the most steep 'and inaccessible of these precipices, and on the sides 'of rocky hills: so that in some of their towns, three 'or four rows of houses stand one above another, in 'places so steen that they go up to the first row with a 'ladder, and in the same manner ascend to every 'street unwards. Grafton and Monmouth Islands are very thick set with these hills and towns. The two 'small Islands are flat and even, except that on Bashee 'Island there is one steep craggy hill. The reason why 'Orange Island has no inhabitants, though the largest 'and as fertile as any of these Islands. I take to be. because it is level and exposed to attack; and for the 'same reason, Goat Island, being low and even, hath 'no inhabitants. We saw no houses built on any open 'plain ground. Their houses are but small and low. the roofs about eight feet high.

'The vallies are well watered with brooks of fresh water. The fruits of these Islands are plantains, 'banans, pine-apples, pumpkins, yams and other roots, and sugar-canes, which last they use mostly for their bashee drink. Here are plenty of goats, and 'hogs: and but a few fowls. They had no grain of

any kind.

'On the 20th of September, our ship was driven to 'sea, by a strong gale at N b W, which made her 'drag her anchors. Six of the crew were on shore, 'who could not get on board. The weather continued 'stormy till the 20th. The 1st of October we recovered 'the anchorage from which we had been driven, and 'immediately the natives brought on board our six 'seamen, who related that after the ship was out of 'sight, the natives were more kind to them than they 'had been before, and tried to persuade them to cut 'their hair short, as was the custom among themselves, offering to each of them if they would, a young 'woman to wife, a piece of land, and utensits ft for a planter. These offers were declined, but the natives

FROM THE BASHEE ISLANDS

'were not the less kind; on which account we made 'them a present of three whole bars of iron.'

Two days after this reciprocation of kindness, the Buccaneers bid farewell to these friendly Islanders.

CHAPTER XXII

The Cygnet, At the Philippines, Celebes, and Timor. On the Coast of New Holland. End of the Cygnet.

From the Bashee Islands, the Cygnet steered at !!rst SSW, with the wind at West, and on that course passed 'close to the Eastward of certain small Islands 'that lie just by the North end of the Island Luconia.'

They went on Southward by the East of the Philippine Islands. On the 14th, they were near a small low woody Island, which Dampier reckoned to lie East 20 leagues from the SE end of Mindanao. The 16th, they anchored between the small Islands Candigar and Sarangan: but afterwards found at the NW end of the Eastern of the two Islands, a good and convenient small cove, into which they went, and careeued the ship. They heard here that Captain Swan and those of the crew left with him, were still at the City of Mindanao.

The Cygnet and her restless crew continued wandering about the Eastern Seas, among the Philippine Islands, to Celebes, and to Timor. December the Zith, steering a Southerly course, they passed by the West side of Rotte, and by another small Island, near the SW end of Timor. Dampier says, 'Being now clear of all the Islands, and having the wind at West and 'W b N, we steered away SSW,* intending to touch 'at New Holland, to see what that country would 'affird us.'

The wind blew fresh, and kept them under low sail; sometimes with only their courses set, and sometimes

THE CYGNET

with reefed topsails. The 31st at noon, their latitude was 18° 29' S. About ten o'clock at night, they tacked and stood to the Northward for fear of a shoal, which their charts laid down in the track they were sailing. and in latitude 13° 50' S. At three in the morning. they tacked again and stood S b W and SSW. As soon as it was light, they perceived a low Island and shoal right ahead. This shoal, by their reckoning, is in latitude 13° 50', and lies S b W from the West end of Timor.* 'It is a small spit of sand appearing ' just above the water's edge, with several rocks about it eight or ten feet high above water. It lies in a 'triangular form, each side in extent about a league ' and a half. We could not weather it, so bore away 'round the East end, and stood again to the South-'ward, passing close by it and sounding, but found 'no ground. This shoal is laid down in our drafts not 'above 16 or 20 leagues from New Holland; but we 'ran afterwards 60 leagues making a course due South. before we fell in with the coast of New Holland. 'which we did on January the 4th, in latitude 16° 50' 'S.' Dampier remarks here, that unless they were set Westward by a current, the coast of New Holland must have been laid down too far Westward in the charts: but he thought it not probable that they were deceived by currents, because the tides on that part of the coast were found very regular; the flood setting towards the NE.

The coast here was low and level, with sand-banks. The Oygnet sailed along the shore NE b E 12 leagues, when she came to a point of land, with an Island so near it that she could not pass between. A league before centing to this point, that is to say, Westward of the point, was a shoal which was set for the name and a league. Beyond the point of the court is a

In the printed Veyage, the shoal is mistakenly said to lie S b W from the East and of Timor. The Manuscript Journal, and the track of the ship us marked in the charts to the sat volume of Dampier's, Veyages, agree in making the place of the shoal S b W from the W/st end of Timor; wheece they had last taken their departure, and from which their reckoning was kept,

AT NEW HOLLAND

East, and East Southerly, making a deep bay with many Islands in it. On the 6th, they anchored in this bay, about two miles from the shore, in 20 fathoms. The 6th, they ran nearer in and anchored about four miles Eastward of the point before mentioned, and a mile distant from the nearest shore, in 18 fathoms doubt, the britton clean small.

People were seen on the land, and a beat was sent to endeavour to make acquaintence with them; but the natives did not wait. Their habitations were sought for, but none were found. The soil been was fary and sandy, yet fresh waier was found by digging for it. They warped the ship late a small sandy cove, at a spring tide, as for as she would floor, and at low water she was high aground, the sand being dry without her half a mile; for the sea nose and fell here about five fathoms perpendicularly. During the neap tides, the ship lay wholly aground, the sea nor approaching nearer than within a bundred yords of her. Turtle and manates were struck here, as much every day as served the whole crew.

Boats went from the ship to different parts of the bay in search of provisions. For a considerable time they met with no inhabitants; but at length, a party going to one of the Islands, saw there about forly natives, men, women, and children. 'The Island was 'too small for them to conceal themselves. The men 'at first made threatening motions with lauces and wooden swords, but a musket was fired to scare them, and they stood still. The women snatched up their infants and ran away howling, their other 'children running after squeaking and bawling. Some 'invalids who could not get away lay by the fire 'making a doleful noise: but after a short time they 'grew sensible that no mischief was intended them, 'and they became quiet.' Those who had fled, soon returned, and some presents made, succeeded in rendering them familiar. Dampier relates, 'we filled some of our barrels with water at wells, which had been dug by the natives, but it being trouble-

THE CYGNET

'some to get to our beats, we thought to have made these men help us, to which end we put on them 'some old ragged clothes, thinking this finery would 'make them willing to be employed. We then brought our new servants to the wells, and put a barrel on the shoulders of each; but all the signs we could make were to no purpose, for they stood like statues, staring at one another and grinning like so 'many monkies. These poor creatures seem not accustomed to carry burthens, and I believe one of our 'ship-boys of ten years old would carry as much as one of their men. So we were forced to carry our water ourselves, and they very fairly put off the 'clothes again and laid them down. They had no 'great liking to them at first, neither did they seem 'to admire any thing that we had.'

'The inhabitants of this country are the most 'miserable people in the world. The Hottentots com-'pared with them are gentlemen. They have no houses, animals, or a livy. Their persons are tall, 'straight-bodied, tie: . v ii long limbs; they have 'great heads, round foreheads, and great brows. 'Their eyelids are always half closed to keep the flies out of their eyes, for they are so troublesome here 'that no fanning will keep them from one's face, so 'that from their infancy they never open their eyes 'as other people do, and therefore they cannot see 'far, unless they hold up their heads as if they were 'looking at something over them. They have great 'bottle noses, full lips, wide mouths: the two foreteeth of their upper jaw are wanting in all of them: neither have they any beards. Their hair is black, 'short, and curled, and their skins coal black like 'that of the negroes in Guinea. Their only food is 'fish, and they constantly search for them at low 'water, and they make little weirs or dams with 'stones across little coves of the sea. At one time, 'our boat being among the Islands seeking for game, 'espied a drove of these people swimming from one 'Island to another; for they have neither boats.

AT NEW HOLLAND

canoes, nor bark-logs. We always gave them victuals when we met any of them. But after the first time of our being among them, they did not stir for our coming.

It deserves to be remarked to the credit of human nature, that these poor people, in description the most wretched of mankind in all respects, that we read of, stood their ground for the dedecte of their women and children, against the shade and list supprise at heaving the report of first error.

The Cygnet remained at this part of New Holland till the 12th of March, and then salled Westward, for

the West coast of Sumatra.

On the 28th, they fell in with a small woody uninhabited Island, in latitude 10° 20° S, and, by Dampler's reckoning, 12° 6′ of longitude from the part of New Holland at which they had been. There was too great depth of water every where round the Island for anchorage. A landing-place was found near the SW point, and on the Island a small brook of fresh water; but the surf would not admit of any to be taken off to the ship. Large craw-fish, boobies, and mon-of-warbirds, were caught, as many as served for a meal for the whole craw.

April the 7th, they made the coast of Sumatra. Shortly after, at the Nicobar Islands, Dampier and some others quitted the Cyguet. Read, the Captain, and those who yet remained with him, continued their piratical cruising in the Indian Seas, till, after a variety of adventures, and changes of commanders, they put into St. Augustine's Bay in the Island of Madagascar, by which time the ship was in so crazy a condition, that the crew abandoned her, and she sunk at her anchors. Some of the men embarked on board European ships, and some engaged themselves in the service of the petty princes of that Island.

Dampier returned to England in 1691.

CHAPTER XXIII

French Buccaneers under François Grogniet and Le Picard, to the Death of Grogniet.

HAVING accompanied the Cygnet to her end, the History must again be taken back to the breaking up of the general confederacy of Buceaners which took place at the Island Quib6, to give a connected narrative of the proceedings of the French adventurers from that period to their quitting the South Sea.

Three hundred and forty-one French Buccaneers (or to give them their due, privateers, war then existing between France and Spain) separated from Edward Davis in July 1685, choosing for their leader Captain

François Grogniet.

They had a small ship, two small backs, and some large causes, which were insufficient to proved their being incommoded for want of room, and their being promined for want of room, and the store with provided with sails as to be depicted with provisions, and necessity for a best of restricted with provisions, and necessity for a best of New Spatin in the neighbourhood of Quibo. The rowns of Pueblo Nuevo, Tia Lexa, Nicoya, and others, were plundered by them, some more than once, by which they obtained provisions, and little of other plunder, except prisoners, from whom they extorted ransom either in provisions or money.

In November, they attacked the town of Ris Lexa. Whilst in the port, a Spanish Officer delivered to them a letter from the Vican-General of the province of Costa Rica, writen to inform them that a transfer twenty years had been concluded between Vicano and Spain. The Vican-General therefore required of them to forbeau committing fauther bossility, and officed to give them safe conduct over land to the North Sea, and a passage to Europe in the galeons of his vatholic Majesty to us many as should desire it. This offer

not according with the inclinations of the adventurers they declined accepting it, and without entering into enquiry, professed to disbelieve the intelligence.

November the 14th, they were near the point Burica. Lussan says, 'we admired the pleasant appearance of 'the land, and among other things, a walk or avenue, 'formed by five rows of cocoa-nut trees, which extended in continuation along the coast 15 leagues. with as much regularity as if they had been planted 'by line.'

In the beginning of January 1686, two hundred and thirty of these Buccancers went in cances from Quibo against Chiriquita, a small Spanish town on the Coutinent, between Point Burica and the Island Quibo. Chiriquita is situated up a mavigable river, and at some distance from the ser seast. Block it is then 'are eight or ten Island's, and - are on will the bet breaks at low water: but there are dismals have en them through which ships may pass',

The Buccancers arrived in the night at the entrance of the river, unperceived by the Spaniards: but being without guides, and in the dark, they mistook and landed on the wrong side of the river. They were two days occupied in discovering the right way, but were so well concealed by the woods, that at daylight on the morning of the third day they came upon the town and surprised the whole of the inhabitants, who, says Lussan, had been occupied the last two days in distinting which of them should keep watch, and go the rounds.

Lussan relates here, that himself and five others were decoyed to pursue a few Spaniards to a distance from the town, where they were suddenly attacked by one hundred and twenty men. He and his companions however, he says, played their parts an hour and a half 'en vrai Flibustiers,' and laid thirty of the enemy on the ground, by which time they were relieved by the arrival of some of their friends. They

^{*} AlVoyage by Edward Cooke, Vol. I. p. 371, London, 1712.

set fire to the town, and got ransom for their prisoners: in what the ransom consisted, Lussan has not said.

Their continuance in one station, at length prevailed on the Spaniards to collect and send a force against them. They had taken some pains to instil into the Spaniards a belief that Shev intended to erect fortifications and establish themselves at Quibo. Their view in this it is not easy to conjecture, unless it was to discourage their prisoners from pleading povery; for they obliged those from whom they could not get money, to labour, and to procure bricks and materials for building to be sent for their ransom. On the 27th of January, a small fleet of Spanish vessels approached the Island Quibo. The buccaneer ship was without cannon, and lay near the entrance of a river which had only depth sufficient for their small vessels. The Buccaneers therefore took out of the shin all that could be of use, and ran l . n : w'h their small barks and canoes the a series in the river. The Spaniards set fire to the abandoned ship, and remained by her to collect the iron-work; but they shewed no disposition to attack the French in the river; and on the 1st of February, they departed from the Island.

The Buccane : 1.01 : . 1 - 1 p set hard to work to build in this month of February, fourteen of their number died by sick-

ness and accidents.

They had projected an attack upon Granada, but want of present subsistence obliged them to seek supply nearer, and a detachment was sent with that view to the river of Pueblo Nuevo. Some vessels of the Spanish flotilla which had lately been at Quibo. were lying at anchor in the river, which the Flibustiers mistook for a party of the English Buccancers. In this belief they went within pistol-shot, and hailed, and were then undeceived by receiving for answer a volley of musketry. They fired on the Spaniards in return. but were obliged to retreat, and in this affair they 238

lost four men killed outright, and between 30 and 40 were wounded.

Preparatory to their intended expedition against Granada, they agreed upon some regulations for preserving discipline and order, the principal articles of which were, that cowardice, their, drankerness, or disobedience, should be punished with forfeiture of all share of booty taken.

On the evening of the 22nd, they were near the entrance of the Gulf of Nicoya, in a little fleet, consisting of two small barks, a row-galley, and nine large canoes. A tornado came on in the night which dispersed them a good deal. At daylight they were surprised at counting thirteen sail in company, and before they discovered which was the strange vessel. five more sail came in sight. They soon joined each other, and the strangers proved to be a party of the Buccancers of worth I wally we the head,

Townley had partial a many from Swan not onite two months before. His company consisted of 115 men, embarked in a ship and five large canoes. Townley had advanced with his canoes along the coast before his ship to seek provisions, he and his men being no better off in that respect than Grognist and his followers. On their meeting as above related, the French did not forget Townley's former overbearing conduct towards them: they, however, limited their vengeance to a short triumph. Lussan says, 'we now 'finding ourselves the strongest, called to mind the ill 'offices he had done us, and to show him our resent-'ment, we made him and his men in the canoes with 'him our prisoners. We then boarded his ship, of 'which we made ourselves masters, and pretended that 'we would keep her. We let them remain some time 'under this apprehension, after which we made them 'sce that we were more honest and civilized people 'than they were, and that we would not profit of our 'advantage over them to revenge ourselves; for after 'keeping possession about four or five hours, we re-'turned to them their ship and all that had been taken

'from them.' The English shewed their sense of this moderation by fffering to join in the attack on Granada, which offer was immediately ac-

cented.

The city of Granada is situated in a valley bordering on the Lake of Nicaragua, and is about 16 leagues distant from Leon. The Buccaneers were provided with guides, and to avoid giving the Spaniards suspicion of their design. Townley's ship and the two barks were left at anchor near Cape Blanco, whilst the force destined to be employed against Granada proceeded in the canoes to the place at which it was proposed to land, directions being left with the ship and barks to follow in due time.

The 7th of April, 315 Buccaneers landed from the canoes, about twenty leagues NW-ward of Cape Blanco, and began their march, conducted by the guides, who led them through woods and unfrequented ways. They travelled night and day till the Sth. in hopes to reach the city before they were discovered by the inhabitants, or their having landed should be

known by the Span'ards.

The province of Nicaragua, in which Granada stands, is reckoned one of the most ferrile in New Spain. The distance from where the Buccameers landed, to the city, may be estimated about 60 miles. Yet they expected to come upon it by surprise; and in fact they did travel the greater part of the way without being seen by any inhabitant. Such a mark of the state of the population, corresponds with all the accounts given of the wretched tyranny exercised by the Spanjards over the nations they have conquered.

The Buccancers however were discovered in their second day's march, by people who were fishing in a river, some of whom immediately posted off with the intelligence. The Spaniards had some time before been advertised by a descrier that the Buccaneers designed to attack Granada; but they were known to entertain designs upon so many places, and to be so fluctuating in their plans, that the Spaniards could only judge

from certain intelligence where most to guard against their attempts.

On the night of the 9th, fatigue and hunger obliged the Buccaneers to halt at a sugar plantation four leagues distant from the city. One man, mable to keep up with the rest, had been taken prisoner. The morning of the 10th, they marched on, and from an entiuence over which they parsed, had a view of the Lake of Nicaregua, on which were seen two vessels sailing from the city. These vessels the Buccancers afterwards learnt, were freighted with the richest moveables that at short notice the inhabitants had been able to embark, to be conveyed for security to an Island in the Lake which was two learnes distant from the city.

Granada was large and spacious, with magnificent churches and well-built houses. The ground is destitute of water, and the town is supplied from the Lake; nevertheless there were many large sugar plantations in the neighbourhood, some of which were like small towns, and had handsome churches. Granada was not regularly fortified, but had a place of arms surrounded with a wall, in the nature of a citadel, and furnished with cannon. The great church was within this inclosed part of the town. The Buccaneers arrived about two o'clock in the afternoon, and immediately assaulted the place of arms, which they carried with the loss of four men killed, and eight wounded, most of them The first act of the victors, according to Lassan, was to sing To Deum in the great church; and the next, to plunder. Provisions, military stores, and a quantity of merchandisc, were found in the town, the latter of which was of little or no value to the captors. The next day they sent to enquire if the Spaniards would ransom the town, and the merchan-It had been rumoused that the Buccaneers would be unwilling to destroy Granada, because they proposed at some future period to make it their baiting place, in returning to the North Sea, and the Spaniards scarcely condescended to make answer to the demand for random. The Buccancers in revenge set fire to the

241

•

houses. 'If we could have found boats,' says Lussan, 'to have gone on the fake, and could have taken the 'two vessels laden with the riches of Granada, we 'should have thought this a favourable opportunity

'for returning to the West Indies.'

On the 15th, they left Granada to return to the coast, which journey they performed in the most leisurely manner. They took with them a large cannon, with oxen to draw it, and some smaller gaus which they laid upon rades. The weather was hot and dry, and the road so clouded with dust, as almost to stifle both men and bearis. Sufficient provision of water had not been made for the journey, and the oxen all died. The cannon was of course left on the road. Towards the latter part of the foreign water houses, the inhabitants of which the died in the result of the foreign was a condition that their dwellings show the same it.

On the 26th, they arrived at the source, and the interior vessels, taking on board with them a saw in priest whom the Spaniards would are notion by districting up their buccaneer prisoner. Most of the men wounded in the Granada expedition died of cramps.

The 28th, they came upon Ria Lexa unexpectedly. and made one hundred of the inhabitants prisoners, By such means, little could be gained more than present subsistence, and that was rendered very precarious by the Spaniards removing their cattle from the coast. It was therefore determined to put an end to their unprofitable continuance in one place; but they could not agree where next to go. All the English, and one half of the French, were for sailing to the Bay of Panama. The other half of the French, 148 in number, with Grognict at their head, declared for trying their fortunes North-westward. Division was made of the vessels and provisions. The whole money which the French had acquired by their depredations amounted to little more than 7000 dollars, and this sum they generously distributed among those of their countrymen who had been lamed or disabled.

May the 19th, they parted company. These bound for the Bay of Panama, of who, Townley appears to have been regarded the beel, had a ship, a bark, and some large career. Terretry proposed an attack on the town of i.e. i. e. l. a Villa, at which place the treasure from the Linus ships had been landed in the preceding year, and this proposal was approved.

Tornado's and heavy rains kept them among the Keys of Quibo till the middle of Jone. On the 25th of that month, they arrived out the Punta Mala, and during the day, they lay at a distance from the land with sails furled. At night the principal part of their force made for the land in the canoes; but they had been deceived in the distance. Finding that they could not reach the river which leads to Lavelia before day. they took down the sails and masts, and went to three leagues distance from the land, where they lay all the day lof the 21st. Lussan, who was of this precy of Buccaneers, says that they were oblized to practice the same manœuvre on the day following. In the middle of the night of the 22nd, 169 Doccancers landed from the canoes at the entrance of the river. The were some hours in the about to I would with the town. was surprised, rad near love the district the made prisoners. This was in a real to be not been by with the rest of the reacher to be the Startage. The few from Lima, Index with the superior of the Parama, had, more than a year before, landed the treasure and rich merchandise at Lavelia, as a temporary measure of security against the Buccancers, suited to the occasion. The Government at Panama, and the other proprietors, would not be at the trouble of getting it removed to Panama, except in such portions as might be required by some present convenience; and allowed a great part to remain in Lavelia, a place of no defence, although during the whole time Buccaneers had been on the coast of Veragua, or Nicaragua, to whom it now became an easy prey, through indolence and a total want of vigilance, as well in the proprietors as in those whom they employed to guard it.

Three Spanish barks were riding in the river, one of which the crews sun'i, and so dismantled the others that no use could be made of them; but the Buccaneers found two boats in serviceable condition at a landingplace a quarter of a league below the town. The riches they now saw in their possession equalled their most sanguine expectations, and if secured, they thought would compensate for all former disappointments. The merchandise in Lavelia was estimated in value at a million and a half of piastres. The gold and silver found there amounted only to 15,000

niastres.

The first day of being masters of Lavelia, was occupled by the Buccancers in making assortments of the most valuable articles of the merchandise. The next morning, they loaded 80 horses with bales, and a guard of 80 men went with them to the landing-place where the two boats above mentioned were lying. In the way, one man of this escort was taken by the Spaniards. The two prize boats were by no means large enough to carry all the conde which the Buccaneers proposed to take from i.... i.. ; and on that account directions had been despatched to the people in the canoes at the entrance of the river to advance up towards the town. These directions they attempted to execute; but the land bordering the river was woody, which exposed the canoes to the fire of a concealed enemy, and a feet the green man, they desisted from advancing, F. " it was thought proper not to send off the two loaded boats without a strong guard, and they did not move during this day, The Buccaneers sent a letter to the Spanish Alcalde, to demand if he would ransom the town, the merchandise, and the prisoners; but the Alcalde refused to treat with them. In the afternoon therefore, they set fire to the town, and marched to the landing-place where the two boats lay, and there rested for the night.

The river of Lavelia is broad, but shallow. (Vessels of forty tons can go a league and a half within the

entrance. The landing place is ver a league and a half farther up, and the town is a currier of a mile from the landing place.

On the morning of the 25th, the two boats, laden as deep as was safe, began to fall down the river, having on board nine men to conduct them. The main body of the Buccaneers at the sume ibne parched along the bank on one side of the river for their protection. A body of Spaniards skreened by the woods, and unseen by the Buccaneers, keen page with them on the other side of the river, at a small distance within the bank. The Buccanners had marched about a league, and the boats had descended as far, when they came to a point of land on which the taxes and underwood grow so thick as not to be pencipated without some labour and expense of time, to which they did not choose to submit, but preferred making a circuit which took them about a quarter of a mile from the river. The Spaniards on the opposite side were on the watch, and not slow in taking advantage of their absence. They came to the bank, whence they fired upon the men in the laden boats, four of whom they killed, and wounded one: the other four abundoned the boots and escaped into the thicket. The Spaniards took possession of the boats, and Sading there the wounded Buccaneer, they cut off his head and fixed it on a stake which they set up by the side of the river at a place by which the rest of the Buccancers would necessarily have to mass.

The main body of the Buccaneers, regained the side of the river in ignorance of what had happened; and not seeing the boats, were for a time in doubt whether they were gone forward, or were still behind. The first notice they received of their loss was from the men who had escaped from the boats, who made their way through the thicket and joined them.

Thus did this crew of Buccaneers, within a short space of time, win by circumspection and advoitness,

ever made. If quitting the bank of the river had been a matter of necessity, and unavoidable, there was nothing but idleness to prevent their conveying their plunder the remainder of the distance to their boats by land.

In making their way through the woods, they found the rudder, sails, and other furniture of the Spanish barks in the river; the barks themselves were near at hand, and the Buccaneers embarked in them; but the flood tide making, they tame to an anchor, and lay

still for the night.

The next morning, as they descended the river, they saw the boats which they had so richly freighted, now cleared of their lading and broken to pieces; and near to their wreck, was the head which the Spaniards had stack up. This spectacle, added to the mortifying loss of their booty, threw the Buccaneers into a frenzy, and they forthwith cut off the heads of four prisoners, and set them on poles in the same place. In the passage down the river, four more of the Buccaneers were killed by the fiving of the Spaniards from the banks.

The day after their retreat from the river of Lavelia, a Spaniard went off to them to treat for the release of the prisoners, and they are to an agreement that I would be not of the and the paid for their ranson. Some reason in the win had wives were permitted to go on shore that they might assist in procuring the money; but on the 20th, the same messenger . . . off and acquainted them that the Alcalde A. : would not only not suffer the relations of the prisoners to send money for their ransom, but that he had arrested some of those whom the Buccaneers had allowed to land. On receiving this report, these savages without hesitation cut off the heads of two of their prisoners, and delivered them to the messenger, to be carried to the Alcalde, with their assurance that if the ransom did not speedily arrive, the rest of the prisoners would be treated in the same manner. The next day the ransom was

settled for the remaining prisoners, and for one of the captured barks; the Spaningle paring parily with money, partly with provisions and necessaries, and with the release of the Bucameer they had taken. In the agreement for the bark, the Spaniards required a note specifying that if the Bucameers again mether, they should make prize only of the cargo, and not of the vessel.

After the destruction of Lawrence in the law supposed that the permanent of some an electric would not be allowed vibragating to be the in the gence of the Spaniards, that this small body of freebooters continued several months in this same neighbourhood, and at times mader the very walls of the City. On another point, however, the Spaniards were more active, and with success; for they concluded a treaty of peace and alliance with the Indians of the I-thinus, in consequence of which, the passage overland through the Darien country was no longer open to the Bucancers; and some small parties of them who attempted to travel across, were intercepted and cut off by the Spaniards, with the assistance of the natives.

The Spaniards had at Panama a military corps distinguished by it and the spaniards had at Panama a military corps distinguished by it are in the first of the second of Entry in the second of Entry in the second of Spania. Among the atrocities committed by the crew under Townley, they put to death one of these Greeks, who was also Commander of a Spanish vessel, because on examining him for intelligence, they thought he endeavoured to deceive them; and in aggravation of the deed, Inssan relates the circumstance in the usual manner of his pleasantries, we 'paid him for his treachery by sending him to the 'tother world.'

On the 20th of August, as they were at anchor within, sight of the city of Panama, they observed boats passing and repassing between some vessels and the shore, and a kind of bustle which had the appear-

ance of an equipment. The next day, the Buccancers anchored near the Island Taboga; and there, on the morning of the 22dd, they were attacked by there armed vessels from Panama. The Spanishis vere provided with cannon, and the brute lasted brill the day, when, owing to an explosion of gunpowder in one of the Spanish vessels, the victory vas 6 rad in favour of the Buccaneers. Two of the tarted to the little vessels were taken, as was also one other, which during the fight arrived from Panama as a reinforcement. In the last mentioned prize, cords were found prepared for binding their prisoners in the event of their being victorious; and this, the Buccancers deemed provocation sufficient for them to slaughter the whole crew. This battle, so fatal to the Spaniards, cost the Buccaneers only one man killed outright, and 22 wounded. Townley was among the wounded.

Two of the prizes were immediately manned from the canoes, the largest under the command of Le Picard, who was the chief among the French of this

party.

They had mary atterness, and one was sent with a letter to the character of Panette, to demand ransom for them; also medicines and dressings for the wounded, and the release of five Euccaneers who they learnt were prisoners to the Spaniards. medicines were sent, but the President would not treat either of ransom or of the release of the buccaneer prisoners. The Buccaneers despatched a second message to the President, in which they threatened that if the five Buccaneers were not immediately delivered to them, the heads of all the Spaniards in their possession should be sent to him. The President paid little attention to this message, not believing that such a threat would be executed; but the Bishop of Panama, regarding what had recently happened at Lavelia as an earnest of what the Buccaneers were capable, was seriously alarmed. He wrote a letter to them which he sent by a special messenger, in which he exhorted them in the mildest terms not to shed

the blood of innocent men, and promised if they would have patience, to exert less influence to procure the release of the buccaucer Pissoners. His letter concluded with the following remarkable paragraph, which shows the great hopes entertained by the Roman Catholies respecting Great Britain during the Roign of King James the Hall. 'I have information,' says the Bisinop, 'to give you, that the Ragish are 'all become Roman Catholies, and that there is now 'an Catholie Church at James W.

The good Prelate's letter was pronounced by the Buccapeers to be void of truth and sinceriar, and an insult to their understanding. They had already received the price of blood, shed not in battle nor in their own defence; and now, devoting themselves to their thirst for guin, they would not be diverted from their sanguinary purpose, but came to the resolution of sending the heads of twenty Spaniards to the President, and with them a message purporting that if they did not receive a satisfactory answer to all their demands by the 28th of the month, the heads of the remaining prisoners should answer for it. Lussan says, 'the President's refusal obliged us, though with 'some reluctance, to take the resolution to send him 'twenty heads of his people in a came. This method 'was indeed a little violent, but it was the only way 'to bring the Spaniards to reason*.'

What they had resolved they put into immediate execution. The President of Panama was entirely overcome by their inhuman proceedings, and in the lirst shock and surprise, he yielded without stipulation to all they had demanded. On the 28th, the buccaneer prisoners (four Englishmen and one Frenchman) were dolivered to them, with a letter from the President, who said he left to their own conscience the disposal of the Spanish prisoners yet remaining in their hands.

To render the triumph of cruelty and ferocity more
* 'Ce moyen étoit à la verité un peu violent, mais c'étoit l'unique pour mettre less Espagnols à la raison.'

complete, the Buccaneers, in an answer to the President, charged the points blame of what they had done to his obstinacy; in exchange for the five Buccaneers, they sent only twelve of their Spanish prisoners; and they demanded 20,000 pieces of eight as amount of the renainder, which demand however, they afterwards mitigated to half that sum and a supply of refreshments. On the 4th of September, the gransom was paid, and the prisoners were released.

September the 9th, the buccaneer commander, Townley, died of the wound he received in the last battle. The English and French Buccaneers were faithful associates, but did not mix well as comrades. In a short time after Townley's death, the English desired that a division should be made of the prize vessels, artillery, and stores, and that those of their nation should keep together in the same vessels: and this was done, without other separation (aking place

at the time.

In November, they left the Bay of Panama, and sailed Westward to their old station near the Point de Burica, where, by surprising small towns, villages, and farms, a business at which they had become extremely expert, they produced provisions; and by

the ransom of prisoners, some money,

In January (185) they interespect a letter from the Spanish Commandant at Sonsomate addressed to the President of Parama, by which they learnt that Grogniet had been in Amagalla Bay, and that three of his men had been taken prisoners. The Commandant remarked in his letter, that the peace made with the Darien Indians, having cut off the retreat of the Buccaneers, would drive them to describe a new framework from the Buccaneers, would drive them to describe in a few interests of the Buccaneers, which was a spaniards in the South tate their retreat, that the Spaniards in the South Sea might again enjoy repose. 'They have landed,' he says, 'in these parts ten or twelve times, with 'out knowing what they were seeking; but wherese 'ever they come, they spoil and lay waste every thing.'

A few days after intercepting this leiter, they took prisoner a Spanish horsening. Lussan says, 'We 'interrogated him with the usual eccentories, that is 'to say, we gave him the torfure, to make him tell 'us what we wanted to know.'

Many such villanies were undoubtedly committed by these banditti, more than appear in their namatives, or than they dared to make known, Lassac, who writes a history of his voyage, not before the end of the second year of his gaventures in the South Sea, relates that they put a prisoner to the torage: and it would have appeared as an individual instance. if he had not, probably through inadvertence, acknowledged it to have been their established practice. Lussan on his return to his native land, are tended to reputation and character; and he found countements and favour from his superiors; is is therefore to be presumed, that he would suppress every transaction in which he was a participator, which he thought of too deep a nature to be received by his patrons with indulgence. A circumstance which total d to make this set of Buccancers worse than pay that had precolled them, was, its being composed of men of two nations between which there has existed a constant jealousy and emulation. They were each ambilious to outdo the other in acts of daringness, and were thereby instigated to every kind of excess.

On the 20th, near Caldera Bay, they met Grogniet with sixty French Buccaneers in three canoes. Grogniet had parted from Townley at the head of 118 men. They had made several descents on the coast. At the Bay of Amapalla, they marched 14 leagues within the coast to a gold-mine, where they took many prisoners, and a small quantity of gold. Grogniet wished to return overland to the West-Indian Sea, but the majority of his companions were differently inclined, and 85 quitted him, and went to try their fortunes towards California. Grogniet nevertheless persevered in the design with the remainder of his brew, to seek some_part of the coast of New

Spain, thin of inhabitants, where they might land unknown to the Spaniards, and march without obstruction through the country to the shore of the Atlantic, without other guide than a compass. The party they now met with, prevailed on them to defer the execution of this project to a season of the year more favourable, and in the mean time to unite with them.

In February, they set fire to the town of Nicoya. Their gains by these descents were so small, that they arreed to leave the coast of New Spain and to go against Guavaguil : but on coming to this determination, the English and the French fell into high dispute for the priority of choice in the prize vessels which they expected to take, insomuch that upon this difference they broke off partnership. Grogniet however, and about fifty of the French, remained with the English. which made the whole number of that party 142 men. and they all embarked in one ship, the cances not being safe for an open sea navigation. The other party numbered 162 men, all French, and embarked in a small ship and a Barca longa. The most curious circumstance attending this separation was, that both parties persevered in the design upon Guavaquil, without any proposal being made by either to act in concert. They sailed from the coast of New Spain near the end of February, not in company, but each using all their exertions to arrive first at the place of destination. They crossed the Equinoctial line senarately, but afterwards at sen accidentally fell in company with each other again, and at this meeting they accommodated their differences, and renewed their partnership.

April the 13th, they were near Point Santa Elena, on the coast of Pern, and met there a prize vessel belonging to their old Commander Edward Davis and his Company, but which had been separated from him. She was laden with corn and wine, and eight of Davis's men had the care of her. They had been directed in case of separation, to rendexyous at the

Island Plata; but the uncertainty of meeting Davis there, and the danger they should incur if they missed him, made them glad to join in the expedition against Guayaquil, and the provisions with which the vessel was laden, made them welcome associates to

the Buccaneers engaged in it.

Their approach to the City of Guayaquil was conducted with the most practised circumspection and vigilance. On first getting sight of Point Santa Elena, they took in their sails and lay with them furled as long as there was daylight. In the night they pursued their course, keeping at a good distance from the land, till they were to the Southward of the Island Santa Clara. Two hundred and sixty men then (April the 15th) departed from the ships in canoes. They landed at Santa Clara, which was uninhabited and at a part of the Island Puna distant from any habitation, proceeding only during the night time,

and lying in concealment during the day.

In the night of the 17th, they approached the River Guayaquil: At daylight, they were perceived by a guard on watch near the entrance, who lighted a fire as a signal to other guards stationed farther on; by whom, however, the signal was not observed. Buccancers put as speedily as they could to the nearest land, and a party of the most alert made a circuit through the woods, and surprised the guard at the first signal station, before the alarm had spread farther. They stopped near the entrance till night. All day of the 10th, they rested at an Island in the river, and at night advanced again. Their intention was to have passed the town in their cances, and to have landed above it, where they would be the least expected; but the tide of flood with which they ascended the river did not serve long enough for their purpose, and on the 20th, two hours before day, they landed a short distance below the town, towards which they began to march; but the ground was marshy and overgrown with brushwood. Thus far they had proceeded undiscovered; when one of the

Buccaneers left to guard the canoes struck a "121" it smoke tobacco, which was perceived by a Spenic's Sentinel on the shore opposite, who immediately fired his piece, and gave alarm to the Fort and Town. This discovery and the badness of the road caused the Buccaneers to defer the attack till daylight. The town of Guayaquil is built round a mountain, on which were three forts which overlooked the town. The Spaniards made a tolerable defence, but by the middle of the day they were driven from all their forts, and the town was left to the Buccaneers, detachments of whom were sent to endeavour to bring in prisoners, whilst a chosen party went to the Great Church to chant Te Deum.

Nine Buccancers were killed and twelve wounded in the attack. The booty found in the town was considerable in jawels merchandise, and silver, particularly in church plate, besides 92,000 dollars in money, and they took seven in the first the seven when whom were the Governor and in the latter, the first we vessels lay at anchor in the Port, and two ships were on the

stocks nearly fit for launching.

was released.

On the control of the day that the city was taken, the transparation of the day that the city with the R. and all the prisoners, to be redeemed for a million pieces of eight, to be paid in gold, and 400 packages of flour; and to hasten the procurement of the money, which was to be brought from Quito, the Vieur General of the district, who was also a prisoner.

The 21st, in the night, by the carelessness of a Buccancer, one of the houses took fire, which communicated to other houses with such rapidity, that one third of the city was destroyed before its progress was stopped. It had been specified in the treaty, that the Buccancers should not set fire to the town; 'therefore,' says Lussan, 'lest in consequence of this 'accident, the Spaniards should refuse to pay the 'ransom, we pretended to believe it was their doing.'

Many bodies of the Spaniards killed in the assault of the town, remained unburied where they had allen, and the Baccaneers were apprehensive that some infections disciple a would describe by public but the forest of cheering the particle. They besterned the forest of cheering the little product. Chica on the resident is the disciple as expected which, on the fact, they proved the little to the Island Put at where they proved the with for the ransom.

On the 2nd of May, Captain Grogniet died of a wound he received at Guayaquil. Le Picard was afterwards

the chief among the French Buccancers.

The 5th of May had been named for the payment of the ransom, from which time the money was daily and with increasing impatience expected by the Buccaneers. It was known that Spanish ships of war were equipping at Callao purposely to make the contact and also that their former Comman least financial contact. They were anxious to have his company, and on the 4th, dispatched a galley to seek him at the Island Plata, the place of rendezvous he had appointed for his prize.

The 5th passed without any appearance of ranson money; as did many following days. The Spaniards, however, regularly sent provisions to the ships at Puna every day, otherwise the prisoners would have starved; but in lieu of money they substituted nothing better than promises. The Buccancers would have felt it humiliation to appear less ferocious than on former occasions, and they recurred to their old mode of intimidation. They made the prisoners throw dice to determine which of them should die, and the heads of four on whom the lot fell were delivered to a Spanish officer in answer to excuses for delay which he had brought from the Lieutenant Governor of Guayaquil, with an intimation that at the end of four days more five hundred heads should follow, if the ransom did not arrive.

On the 14th, their galley which had been sent in

search of Davis returned, not having found him at the Island Plata : but she brought notice of two strange sail being near the Cape Santa Elena. These proved to be Edward Davis's ship, and a prize. Davis had received intelligence, as already mentioned, of the Buccaneers having captured Guayaquil, and was now come purposely to join them. He sent his prize to the Buccaneers at Puna, and remained with his

own ship in the offing on the look-out.

The four days allowed for the payment of the rat. som expired, and no ransom was sent; neither did the Buccancers execute their sanguinary threat. It is worthy of remark, that intreaty or intercession made to this set of Buccaneers, so far from obtaining remission or favour, at all times produced the opposite effect, as if reminding them of their power, insrigated them to an imperious display of it. The Lieutenanu Governor of Guayaouil was in no hasie to fulfil the terms of the treaty made by the Governor, nor did he importune them with solicitations, and the whole business for a time lay at rest. The forbearance of the Buccaneers may not unjustly be attributed to Davis having joined them.

On the 23rd, the Spaniards paid to the Buccancers as much gold as amounted in value to 20,000 pieces of eight, and eighty packages of flour, as part of the ransom. The day following, the Lieutenant Governor sent word that they might receive 22,000 pieces of eight more for the release of the prisoners, and if that sum would not satisfy them, they might do their worst, for that no greater would be paid them. Upon this message, the Buccaneers held a consultation, whether they should cut off the heads of all the prisoners, or take the 22,000 pieces of eight, and it was determined, not unanimously, but by a majority of voices, that it was better to take a little money than to cut off many heads.

Lussan, his own biographer and a yourg man, boasts of the pleasant manner in which he passed his time at Puna. 'We made good cheer, being daily

'supplied with refreshments from Guavaguil. We 'had concerts of music; we had the best performers of the city among our prisoners. Some among us 'engaged in frierdships with our women prisoners, 'who were not hard hearted.' This is said by way of prelude to a history which he gives of his own good fortune; all which, whether true or otherwise. serves to shew, that among this abandonded crew the prisoners of both sexes were equally unprojected.

On the 26th, the 22.00 pieces of eight were paid to the Buccaneers, who selected a hundred misoners of the most consideration to retain, and released the rest. The same day, they only of their anchorage at Puna, intending to anchor again at Point Santa Elena. and there to enter afresh into negociation for ransom of prisoners; but in the evening, two Spanish Ships

of War came in sight.

The engagement which ensued, and other proceedings of the Buccausas, until Edward Davis parted company to return hone-ward by the South of America, has been related. It remains to give an account of the French Buccapers after the smaration, to their finally opining the South Sea,

CHAPTER XXIV

Retreat of the French Bucraneers across New Spain to the West Indies. All the Buccaneers quit the South Sca.

THE party left by Davis consisted of 250 Buccancers, the greater number of whom were French, the rest were English, and their leaders Le Picard and George Hout. They had determined to quit the South Sea, and with that view to sail to the coast of New Spain, whence they proposed to march over land to the shore of the Caribbean Sea.

About the end of July, they anchored in the Bay of Amanalla, and were joined there by thirty French

Buccancers. These thirty were part of a crew which had formerly quited Geomet to craise towards California. Others of these party were still on the coast to the North-West, and the Buccancers in Amapalla Bay put to sea in search of them, that all of their fraternity in the South Sea might be collected, and depart together.

In search after their former companions, they landed at dilectives here, they took, and remained four days in possession of, the Town of Teccantepeque, but without any profit to themselves. At Guadulco, they plundered some plantations, and obtained provisions in ransom for prisoners. Whilst they lay there at anchor, they saw a vessel in the offing, which from her appearance, and manner of working her sails, they helieved to contain the people they were seeking; but the wind and sea set so strong on the shore at the time, that neither their vessels nor boats could go out to ascertain what she was; and after that day, they did not see her active.

In the middle of the missing the arrived to the Rey of the rail, which they had deed upon for the place of the deather was, to march by the town of Nueva Segovia, which had before been visited by Buccaneers, and they now expected would furnish them with provisions. According to Lussan's information, the distance they would have to travel by land from Amapalla Bay, was about 00 leagues, when they would come to the source of a river, by which they could descend to the Caribbean Sea, near to Cape Gracins a

Dios.

Whilst they made requestion for their march, they were anxious to dear the march what force the Spaniards had in their proposed route, but the natives kept at a distance. On the 18th, seventy Buccancers landed and marched into the country, of which adventure Lassan gives the account following. They travelled the whole day without meeting an inhabitant.

They rested for the night, and next morning procceded in their journey, but all seemed a desert, and about noon, the majority were dissatisfied and turned back. Twenty went on; and soon after came to a beaten road, on which they perceived three horsemen riding towards them, whom they way-laid so effectually as to take them all. By these men they learnt the way to a small town named Chiloteca, to which they went and there made fifty of the inhabitants prisoners. They took up their quarters in the church. where they also lodged their prisoners, and intended to have rested during the night; but after dark, they heard much bustle in the town, which made them apprehensive the Spaniards were preparing to allack blem, and the noise caused in the prisoners the anpearance of a disposition to rise; upon which, the Buccaneers slew them all except four, whom they carried away with them, and reached the vessels without being molested in their retreat.

The prisoners were interrogated; and the accounts they gave confirmed the Buccancers in the coinion that they had no better chance of transporting themselves and their plunder to the North Sec, than by immediately setting about the execution of the plan they had formed. To settle the order of the march. they landed their riches and the stores necessary for their journey, on one of the Islands in the Bay; and that their number might not suffer diminution by the defection of any, it was agreed to destroy the vessels, which was executed forthwith, with the reserve of one galley and the canoes, which were necessary for the transport of themselves and their effects to the main land. They made a muster of their force, which they divided into four companies, each consisting of seventy men, and every man having his arms and accontrements. Whilst these matters were arranging, a detachment of 100 men were sent to the main land to endervour to get horses.

They had destroyed their vessels, and had not removed from the Island, when a large Spanish armed

ship anchored in Amapolla Bay; but she was not able to give them amorgance, nor in the least to impede their operations. On the 1st of January, 1688, they passed over, with their effects, to the main land, and the same day, the party which had gone in search of horses, returned, bringing with them sixty-eight, which were divided equally among the four companies, to be employed in carrying stores and provisions, as were eighty prisoners, who lesides being carriers of stores, were made to carry the sick and wounded. Every Buceameer had his particular sack, or package, which it was required should contain his aumunitation; what disc, was at his own discretion.

Many of these Buccaneers had more silver than themselves were able to carry. There were also many who had neither silver nor gold, and were little encombered with effects of their own; these light freighted gentry were glad to be hired as porters to the rich, and the contract for carrying silver, on this occasion, was one half: that is to say, that on arriving at the North Sea, there should be an equal division between the employer and the carrier. Carriage of gold or other valuables was according to particular agreement. Lussan, who no doubt was as sharp a rogue as any among his companions, relates of himself, that he had been fortunate at play, and that his winnings added to his share of plunder, amounted to 30,000 pieces of eight, the whole of which he had converted into gold and jewels; and that whilst they were making ready for their march, he received warning from a friend that a game had been formed by about twenty of the poorer Buccaneers. with the intention to waylay and strip those of their brethren, who had been most formulate. On considering the danger and great difficulty of having to guard against the machinations of hungey consultators who were to be his fellow-mayellers in a long journey, and might have opportunities to purpervate their mischievous intentions during any fight with the Spaniards, Lussan came to the resolution of mak-

ON THE ISTHMUS

ing a sacrifice of part of his riches to insure the remaining part, and to lessen the temptation to any individual to seek his death. To this end he divided his treasure into a number of small parcels, which he confided to the care of so many of his companions, making agreenems with each for the carriage.

January the 2nd, in the meeting, they began their march, an advance gant 18 for which had to consist of ten men series a conservation what were to be relieved every more in 19 for the constitution from the latency of their estimation, from the latency of the section of the conservation of the conservation from the latency of the section of the conservation from the latency of the section of the conservation of the conserva

The and a desired to the triangle of the journey has lite and a completion. The difficulties experienced were what had be be seen, such as the inhabitants driving away cattle and removing provisions, setting fire to the dry grass when it could annoy them in their march: and sometimes the Buccaneers were fired at by upse, a shooters. They rested at villages and farms when they found any in their route, where, and also by making prisoners, they obtained provisions. When no habitations or buildings were at hand, they generally encamped at night on a hill, or in open ground. Very early in their march they were attended by a body of Spanish troops at a small distance, the music of whose trumpets afforded them entertainment every morning and evening; 'but,' says Lussan, 'it was like the music of the en-'chanted palace of Psyche, which was heard without 'the musicians being visible.'

On the forenoon of the 9th, notwithstanding their vigilance, the Bucaneers were saluted with an unexpected volley of nuskotry which killed two men; and this was the only mischance that befel them in their march from the Western Sea to Segovia, which town they entered on the 11th of January, without hindrance, and found it without inhabitants, and cleared, of every kind of provisions.

'The town of Segovia is situated in a vale, and is so surrounded with mountains that it seems to be a

ON THE ISTHMUS

prisoner there. The churches are ill built. The 'place of arms or parade, is large and handsome, as 'are many of the Russe. It is distant from the shore 'of the South Sea forty leagues: The read is difficult, 'the country being extremely mountainous.'

On the 12th, they left Segovia and without injuring the houses, a forbearatice to which they had little accustomed themselves; but present circumstances brought to their consideration that if it should be their evil fortune to be called to account, it might be oute as well for them not to add the huming of

Segovia to the reckoning.

Constitution of the last

The 13th, an hour before sunset, they ascended a hill, which appeared a good station to occupy for the night. When they arrived at the summit, they perceived on the slope of the next mountain before them. a great number of horses grazing (Lussan says between twelve and fifteen hundred), which at the first sight they mistook for horned cattle, and congrainlated each other on the near prospect of a good meal; but it was soon discovered they were horses, and that a number of them were saddled: intrenchments also were discerned near the same place, and finally troops. part of the country was a thick forest, with deep gullies, and not intersected with any path excepting the road they were travelling, which led accross the mountain where the Spaniards were intrenched. reconnoitring the position of the Spaniards, the road beyond them was seen to the right of the intrench-The Buccaneers on short consultation, determined that they would endeavour under cover of the night to penetrate the wood to their right, so as to arrive at the road beyond the Spanish camp, and come on it by surprise.

This plan was similar to that which they had projected at Guyyaquil, and was a business exactly suited to the habits and inclinations of these adventurers, who more than any other of their calling, or perhaps than the native tribes of North America, were practised and expert in veiling their purpose so as not

OF AMERICA

to awaken suspicion; in concealing themselves by day and making silent advances by night, and in all the arts by which every the med wary may be ensuared. Here, we will be not be upon to entrench and fortify the ground they occupied, and made all the dispositions which troops usually do who halt for the night. This engangment, besides impressing the Spaniards with the belief that they intended to pass the night in repose, was necessary to the securing their bugging and misoners.

Pest seemed necessary and due to the Buccaneers after a tollisme day's march, and so it was thought by the Spanish Commander, who seeing them fortify their quarters, doubted not that they meant to do themselves justice; but an hour after the close of day. two hundred Buccancers departed from their camp. The moon shone out bright, which gave them light to penetrate the woods, whilst the woods gave them concealment from the Spaniards, and the Spaniards kept small lookout. Before midnight, they were near enough to hear the Spaniards changing Litanies, and long before daylight were in the road beyond the Spanish encampment. They waited till the day broke. and then pushed for the camp, which, as had been conjectured, was entirely open on this side, Spanish sentinels discovered the approach of the enemy. and gave alarm; but the Buccancers were immediately after in the camp, and the Spanish troops disturbed from their sleep had neither time nor recollection for any other measure than to save themselves by flight, They abandoued all the intrenchments, and the Buccancers being masters of the pass, were soon joined by the party who had charge of the baggage and prisoners. In this affair, the loss of the Buccaneers was only two men killed, and four wounded.

In the remaining part of their journey, they need no serious obstruction, and were not at any time distressed by a scarcity of provisions. Lussan says they led from the Spanish encampment 900 horses, which served them for carriage, for present food, and to salt for

ON THE ISTHMUS

future provision when they should arrive at the sea shore.

On the 17th of January, which was the 16th of their journey, they came to the banks of a river by which they were to descend to the Caribbean S.a. This giver has its source among the anountains of Nueva Segovia, and falls into the sea to the South of Copy Gradie a Dios about 14 leagues, according to P.Ana and Market it is called Rio de Vare. Dangton makes the into the sea something more to the Southward, and

names it the Cape River.

The country here was not occupied nor frequented by the Spaniards, and was inhabited only in a few places by small tribes of native Americans. The Buccancers cut down trees, and made rafts or catamarans for the conveyance of themselves and their effects down the stream. On account of the falls, the rafts were constructed each to carry no more than two persons with their luggage, and every man went provided with a pole to guide the raft clear of rocks and shallows.

In the commencement of this fresh-water navigation. their maritime experience, with all the pains they could take, did not prevent their getting into whirlpools, where the rafts were overturned, with danger to the men and frequently with the loss of part of the lading. When they came to a fall which appeared more than usually dangerous, they put ashore, took their rafts to pieces, and carried all below the fall, where they re-accommodated matters and embarked again. The rapidity of the stream meeting were it. structions, raised a foam and spray that a second that in a short time entirely spoilt, and their ammunition in a state not to be of service in supplying them with game. Fortunately for them the banks of the river abounded in banana-trees, both wild and in plantations.

When they first embarked on the river, the rafts went in close company; but the irregularity and violence of the stream, continually entangled and

OF AMERICA

drove them against each other, on which account the method was changed, and distances preserved. This gave opportunity to the desperadoes who had conspired against their companions to commence their operations, which they directed against five Englishmen, when they killed and despoiled. The murderers obscouled in the words with their prey, and were not afterwards seen by the comment.

The 29th of February they had passed all the falls, and were at a broad deep and smooth part of the river, where they found no other obstruction than trees and drift-wood floating. As they were near the sea, many stopped and began to build canoes. English Baccaneers who went lower down the river. found at anchor an English vessel belonging to Jamaica, from which they learnt that the French Government had just proclaimed an amnesty in favour of those who since the Peace made with Spain had committed acts of piracy, upon condition of their claiming the benefit of the Proclamation within a specified time. A similar proclamation had been issued in the year 1687 by the English Government; but as it was not clear from the report made by the crew of the Jamaica vessel, whether it yet operated, the English Buccancers would not embark for Jamaica. They sent by two Mosquito Indians, an account of the news they had heard to the French Buccaneers, with notice that there was a vessel at the mouth of the river capable of accommodating not more than forty persons. Immediately on receiving the intelligence, above a hundred of the French set off in all haste for the vessel, every one of whom pretended to be of the forty. Those who first arrived on board, took up the anchor as speedily as they could, and set sail, whilst those who were behind called loudly for a decision by lot or dice; but the first comers were content to rest their title on possession.

The English Buccancers remained for the present with the Mosquito Indians near Capo Gracias a Dios, 'who,' says Lussan, 'have an affection for the English,

'on account of the many little commodities which 'they bring them from the Island of Jamaica.' The greater part of the French Buccaneers went to the French settlements; but seventy-five of them who went to Jamaica, were apprehended and detained prisoners by the Duke of Albemarle, who was then Governor, and their effects sequestrated. They remained in prison until the death of the Duke, which happened in the following year, when they were released; but neither their arms nor plunder were returned to them.

The South Sea was now cleared of the main body of the Buccaneers. A few stragglers remained, concerning whom some scattered notices are found, of which the

following are the heads.

Seixas mentions an English frigate named La Pava, being wrecked in the Strait of Magallances in the year 1697; and that her loss was occasioned by currents. By the name being Spanish (signifying the Hen) this vessel must have been a prize to the Bucenners.

In the Narrative of the loss of the Wager, by Bulkeley and Cummins, it is monitioned that they found at Port Desire out on a brick, in very legible classes; "Cupitain Stration, 16 cannon, 1687." Most probably this was meant of a Bucanner vessel.

At the time that the English and French Buccancers were crossing the Isthmus in great numbers from the West Indies to the South Sea, two hundred French Buccaneers departed from Hispaniola in a ship commanded by a Captain Le Sage, intending to go to the South Sea, by the Strait of Magalhanes; but having chosen a wrong season of the year for that passage, and finding the winds unfavourable, they stood over to the coast of Africar, where they continued cruising two years, and returned to the West Indies with great booty, obtained at the expence of the Hollanders.

The small crew of French Buccaneers in the South Sea who were a part of those who had separated

· from Grogniet to cruise near California, and for whom Le Picard had sought in vain on the coast of New Spain, were necessitated by the smallness of their force, and the bad state of their vessel, to shelter themselves at the Tres Marias Islands in the entrance of the Gulf of California. It is said that they remained four years a mag the Is Brief a the end of which time, they did with the rest of their lives in so desolate a place, to sail Southward, though with little other prospect or hope than that they should meet some of their former compades: instead of which, on looking in at Arica on the coast of Peru, they found at anchor in the road a Spanish ship, which they took, and in her a large quantity of treasure. The Buccaneers embarked in their prize, and proposited S a hand he are Atlantic, but were cast ashore in the Stricel Magalhanes. Part of the treasure, and as much of the wreck of the vessel as served to construct two sloops, were saved, with which, after so many perils, they arrived safe in the West Indies.

Le Sieur Froger, in his account of the voyage of M. de Gennes, las introduced a parentive of a purity of French Buccanous or Flibestiers going from Saint Domingo to the South Sea, in the year 1656; which is evidently a romance fabricated from the descriptions which had been given of their general courses and These protegés of Le Sieur Froger, like the Buccaneer crew from the Tres Marias Islands just mentioned, were reduced to great distress.-took a rich prize afterwards on the coast of Peru, -were returning to the Atlantic, and lost their ship in the Strait of Magallanes. They were ten months in the Strait building a bark, which they loaded with the best of what they had saved of the cargo of their ship, and in the end arrived safe at Cayenne*. Funnel also mentions a report which he heard, of a small crew of French Buccaneers, not more than twenty, whose

Relation du Voyage de M. de Gennes, p. 106. Paris, 1697.

adventures were of the same cast; and who probably were the Tres Marias Buccaneers.

It has been related that five Buccaneers who had gamed away their money, unwilling to return poor out of the South Sea, landed at the Island Juan Fernandez from Edward Davis's ship, about the end of the year 1887, and were left there. In 1800, the English ship Welfare, commanded by Captain John Strong, anchored at Juan Fernandez; of which voyage two journals have been preserved among the AISS in the State Captain in the British Museum, from which the first in account is taken.

The Farewell arrived off the Island on the evening of October the IIth, 1600. In the night, those on board were surprised at seeing a fire on an elevated part of the land. Early next morning, a boat was sent on shore, which soon returned, Principles, Principle II to the Practice Englishmen. These vice pairs of the Provided Landed from Davis's side. They principle is at landed from Davis's side. They principle is the Wellington.

to a good anchoring p' . . .

In the three years in they but had on Juna Fernandez, they had not asset the arrivate of the Wellfare, seen any other ships than Spaniards, which was a great d'ensechte et la Bem. The Speniards had landed . . . ! "! . " ' take them, but they had found concealment in the woods; one excepted, who deserted from his com, and as, and delivered blusself up to the Speciard. The four remaining, when they learnt that the Buccaneers had entirely quitted the South Sca, willingly embarked with Captain Strong, and with them four servants or slaves. Nothing is said of the manner in which they employed themselves whilst on the Island, except of their contriving subterrancous places of concealment that the Spaniards should not find them, and of their taming a great number of goats, so that at one time they had a lame stock of 300.

OHAPTER • XXV

Steps taken towards reducing the Buccancers and Flibustiers under subordination to the regular Governments. War of the Grand Alliance against France. The Neutrality of the Island Saint Christopher broken.

Whilest these matters were passing in the Pacific Ocean, small progress was made in the reform which had been begun in the West Indies. The English Governors by a few examples of severity restrained the English Buccancers from undertaking any enterprise of magnitude. With the French, the case was different. The number of the Flibustiers who absented themselves from Hispaniola, to go to the South Sea. alarmed the French Government for the safety of their colonies, and especially of their settlements in Hispaniola, the security and defence of which against the Spaniards they had almost wholly rested on its being the place of residence and the home of those adventurers. To persist in a rigorous police against Their entiring. It was apprilarded would make the Prot of the real of the art is the which reason it was prohibitions; the Flibustiers accordingly continued then courses as usual.

In 1983, Grammont and De Graaf propared an armament against Campeachy. M. de Cussy, who was Governor of Tortaga and the French part of Hispantola, applied personally to them to relinquish their design; but as the force was collected, and all preparation made, fielther the Filbistics nor their Commanders would be dissuaded from the undertaking, and De Cussy submitted. Campeachy was plundered and burnt.

A mossime was adopted by the French Government which certainly trenched on the henour of the regular military establishments of France, but was attended with success in bringing the Flibustiers more under control and rendering them more manageable. This was, the taking into the King's service some of the principal leaders of the Flibustiers, and giving them

commissions of advanced rank, either in the land service or in the French marine. A commission was made out for Granmont, appointing him Commandant on the South coast of Saint Domingo, with the rank of Lieutenant du Roy. But of Granmont as a Buccanecer, it might be said in the large to the said a sarrived, he received information of the honour intended him, and whilst yet in his state of liberty, was seized with the wish to make one more cruise. He armed a ship, and, with a crew of 180 Filbustiers in her, put to sea. This was near the end of the year 1686; and what afterwards became of him and his followers is not known, for they were not again seen or heard of, released.

In the beginning of 1687, a commission arrived from France, appointing De Granf Major in the King's army in the West Indies. He was then with a crew of Filbustiers near Carthagena. In this cruise, twenty-five of his men who landed in the Gulf of Darien, were cut off by the Darien Indians. De Graaf on his return into port accepted his commission, and when transformed to an officer in the King's army, became, like Morgan, a great scourge to the Filiustins and Forbans.

'orbans

In consequence of complaints made by the Spaniards, a Proclamation was issued at this time, by the King of Great Britain, James the Hud, specified in the title to be 'for the more effectual reducing and suppressing of Pirates and Privateers in America, as well on the 'sea as on the land, who in great 'end as britain committed frequent robberies, which is a manufactured great prejudice and obstruction to the level to entered the merce.'

A twenty years truce had, in the year 1686, been agreed upon between France and Spain, but scarcely a twentieth part of that time was suffered to clapse before it was broken in the West Indies. The Filbustiers of Hispaniola did not content themselves with their customary practice: in 1688 they plundered the Danish Factory at the Island St. Thomas, which

is one of the small Islands called the Virgins, near the East end of Porto Rico. This was an aggression beyond the limits which they had professed to prescribe to their depredatory system, and it is not shewn that they had received injury at the hands of the Dancs. Nevertheless, the French West-India histories say, 'Our Flibustiers nos Phbustiers), in 1658, 'surprised the Danish Factory at St. Thomas, ' pillage was considerable, and would have been more 'if they had known that the chief part of the cash was kept in a vault under the half, which was known to very few of the house. They forgot on this occasion their ordinary practice, which is to put their prisoners to the terture to make them declared where the money is. It is certain that if they had so 'done, the biding-place would have been revealed to them, in which it was believed there was more than '500.000 livres.' Such remarks show the strong prepossession which exist in the transfers and an eagerness ... termined after the extraording . Q., common to the whole of mankind were received as wonderful when related of the Buccancers. One of our Encyclonedias, under the article Buccancer, says, they were transported with an astonishing degree of enthusiasm 'whenever they saw a sail.'

In this same year, 1688, war broke out in Europe between the French and Spaniards, and in a short

time the English joined against the French.

England and France had at no period since the Norman conquest been longer without serious quarrel. On the accession of William the IIIrd to the crowns of Great Britain, it was generally believed that a war with France would ensue. The French in the West Indies did not wait for its being declared, but attacked the English part of St. Christopher, the Island on which by joint agreement had been made the original and confederated first settlements of the two Nations in the West Indies. The English inhabitants were driven from their possessions and obliged to retire to

the Island Nevis, which terminated the longest preserved union which history can show between the English and Frencia as subjects of different nations. In the commencement it was strongly concured by the mutual want of support against a powerful enemy; that motive for in private to each other had ceased to exist; yit in the rest of Caube, the Hud and James the Hud of England, an agreement had been made between England and France, that if was should at any time break out between them, a neutrality should be observed by their subjects in the West Indies.

This war continued nearly to the end of King William's reign, and during that time the Lighish and French Buccaneers were engaged on opposite sides, as auxiliaries to the regular forces of their respective nations, which completely separated them; and in never afterwards happene separated them; and in generally distinguished by the separated them; and consonant to their present separated the separated that it is consonant to their present separated the separated that it is the separated that the separated that the separated the separated that the separate separated the separated separated that the separate separated the separated separate

The French had not kept possession of St. Christopher quite a year, when it was taken from them by the English. This was an unfortunate year for the French, who in it suffered a great defeat from the Spanian's in Hispaniola. Their Governor Dr. Cassy, and 500 Frenchmen, fell in battle, and the Town of Capa François was demolished.

The French Flibustiers at this time greatly annoyed Jamaica, making descents, in which they carried off such a number of negroes, that in derision they nick-named Jamaica 'Little Guinea.' The principal transactions in the West Indies, were, the attempts made by each party on the possessions of the other. In the course of these services, De Graaf was accused of

misconduct, tried, and deprived of his commission in the army; but though judged unfit for command in land service, out of respect to his maritime experience

he was appointed Captain of a Frigate.

No one among the Flibustiers was more distinguished for colurage and enterprise in this war than Jean Montauban, who commanded aship of between 30 and 40 guns. He sailed from the West Indies to Bourdeaux in 1894. In February of the year following, he departed from Bourdeaux for the coast of Guinea, where in battle with an English ship of force, both the ships were blown up. Montauban and a few others escaped with their lives. This risk in the large with their lives. This risk in the ranked among buccaneer exploits. Give Weight 18 in 18 france being at open War, and Montauban having a regular commission.

CHAPTER XXVI

Siege and Plunder of the City of Carthagena on the Torra Firma, by an Armament from France in conjunction with the Flibustiers of Saint Domingo.

In 1607, at the suggestion of M. le Baron de Pointis, an officer of high rank in the French Marine, a large armament was fitted out in France, jointly at the expense of the Crown, and of private contributors, for an expedition against the Spaniards in the West Indies. The chief command was given to M. de Pointis, and orders were sent out to the Governor of the French Settlements in Hispaniola (M. du Casse) to raise 1200 men in Tortuga and Hispaniola to assist in the expedition. The king's regular force in M. du Casse's government was small, and the men demanded were to be supplied principally from the Flibustices. The dispatches containing the above orders arrived in January. It was thought necessary to specify to the Flibustiers a limitation of time; and they were desired to keep from dispersing till the loth of February, it

being calculated that, M. de Pointis would then, or before, certainly be at Hispaniola. De Pointis, however, did not arrive till the beginning of March, when he made Cape François, but did not anchor there; preferring the Western part of Hispaniola, 'fresh water being better and more easy to be got at Cape Tiburon ithan at any other part.' M. du Casse had, with some difficulty, kept the Filbustiers together beyond the time specified, and they were soon dissistisfied with the deportaient of the Buron de Pointis, which was more imperious than they had been agentstomed to from any Commander.

M. de Pointis published a history of his expedition. in which he relates that at the first meeting between him and M. du Casse, he expressed himself dissatisfied at the small number of men provided; 'but,' says he. 'M. du Casse assured me that the Buccancers were at this time collected, and would every man of them 'nerform wonders. It is the good fortune of all the 'pirates in these parts to be called Buccaneers. These 'freebooters are, for the most part, composed of those that desert from ships that come upon the const. the advantage they bring to the Governors, protects them against the prosecution of the law, All who 'are apprehended as vagabonds in France, and can 'give no account of themselves, are sent to these 'Islands, where they are obliged to serve for three 'vears. The first that gets them, obliges them to work in the plantations; at the end of the term of servitude, somebody lends them a gun, and to sea 'they go a buccaneering.' It is proper to hint here. that when M. de Pointis published his Narrative, he was at enmity with the Buccaneers, and had a personal interest in bringing the buccaneer character into disrepute. Many of his remarks upon them, nevertheless, are not less just than characteristic. He continues his description; 'They were formerly altogether independent. Of late years they have been 'reduced under the government of the coast of St. 'Domingo; they have commissions given them, for

'which they pay the tenth of all prizes, and are now 'called the King's subjects. The Governors of our ' settlements in Saint Domingo being enriched by them. ' do mightily extol them for the damages they do to the 'Spaniards. This infamous profession which an im-'punity for all sorts of crimes renders so much beloved, has within a few years lost us above six thousand men, who might have improved and peopled the colony. At present they are pleased to be called 'the King's subjects; yet it is with so much arrogance. 'as obliges all who are desirous to make use of them. 'to court them in the most flattering terms. This was not agreeable to my disposition, and considering them as his Majesty's subjects which the Governor 'i': I 1 : in a Commander to lead them on, but not as a companion to them.'

The expedition, though it was not yet made known, or even yet pretended to be determined, against what place it should be directed, was expected to yield both honour and profit. The Buccaneers would not quarrel with a promising enterprise under a spirited and experienced commander, for a little haughtiness in his demeanour towards them; but they demanded to have clearly specified the share of the prize money and plunder to which they should be entitled, and it was stipulated by mutual agreement 'that the Fli-'bustiers and Colonists should, man for man, have the 'same shares of booty that were allowed to the men 'on board the King's ships,' As so many men were to embark from M. du Casse's government, he proposed to go at their head, and desired to know of M. de Pointis what rank would be allowed him. M. du Casse was a mariner by profession, and had the rank of Captain in the French Navy. De Pointis told him that the highest character he knew him in, was that which he derived from his commission as Capitaine de Vaisseau, and that if he embarked in the expedition. he must be content to serve in that quality according to his seniority.

M. du Casse nevertheless chose to go, though it was generally thought he was not allowed the honours and consideration which were his due as Governor of the French Colonies at St. Domingo, and Commander of so large a portion of the men engaged in the expedition. It was settled, that the Flibustiers thould embark partly in their own cruising vessels, and partly on board the ships of M. de Pointis' squadron, and should be furnished with six weeks provisions. A review was made, to prevent any but able men of the Colony being taken; negroes who served, if free, were to be allowed shares like other men; if slaves and they were killed, their masters were to be paid for them.

Two copies of the agreement respecting the sharing of booty were posted up in public places at Petit Goave, and a copy was delivered to M. du Casse, the Governor, M. de Pointis consulted with M. du Casse what enterprise they should undertake, but the determination wholly rested with M. de Pointis. 'There 'was added.' M. de l'ointis says, 'without my know. 'ledge, to the directions sent to Governor du Casse, 'that he was to give assistance to our undertaking. 'without damage to, or endangering, his Colony. 'This restriction did in some measure deprive me of the power of commanding his forces, seeing he had 'an opportunity of pretending to keep them for the 'preservation of the Colony,' M. du Casse made no pretences to withhold, but gave all the assistance in his power. He was an advocate for attacking the City of San Domingo. This was the wish of most of the colouists, and perhaps was what would have been of more advantage to France than any other expedition they could have undertaken. But the armament having been prepared principally at private expense. it was reasonable for the contributors to look to their own reimbursement. To attack the City of San Domingo was not approved: other plans were proposed, but Carthagena seems to have been the original object of the projectors of the expedition, and the

attack of that city was determined upon. Before the Flibustiers and other colonists embarked, a disagreement happened which had nearly made them refuse altogether to join in the expedition. The officers of De l'ointis' fleet had imbibed the sentiments of their Commander respecting the Flibustiers or Buccancers, and followed the example of his manners towards them. The fleet was lying at Petit Goave, and M. de Pointis, giving to himself the title of General of the Armies of France by Sea and by Land in America, had placed a guard in a Fort there. M. du Casse, as he had received no orders from Enrope to acknowledge any superior within his government, might have considered such an exercise of power to be an encroachment on his authority which it became him to resist; but he acted in this, and in other instances, like a man overawed. The officer of M. de Pointis who commanded the guard on shore, arrested a Flibustier for disorderly behaviour, and held him prisoner in the fort. The Flibustiers surrounded the fort in a tumultuous manner to demand his release, and the officer commanded his men to fire upon them, by which three of the Flibustiers were killed. It required some address and civility on the part of M. de Pointis himself, as well as the assistance of M. du Casse, to appease the Flibustiers; and the officer who had committed the offence was sent on board under arrest.

The force furnished from M. du Casse's government, consisted of nearly 700 Filiustices, 170 soldiers from the garrisons, and as many volunteer inhabitants and negroes as made up about 1200 men. The whole armament consisted of seven large ships, and cloven frigales, bosides store ships and smuller vessels; and, reckning nersons of all classes, 6000 men.

The Fleet arrived off Carthagena on April 13th, and the landing was effected on the 15th. It is not necessary to relate all the particulars of this siege, in which the Beccaneers bore only a part. That part however was of essential imnortance.

M. de Pointis, in the commencement, appointed the

whole of the Flibustiers, without any mixture of the King's troops, to a service of great danger, which raised a suspicion of partiality and of an intention to save the men he brought with him from Europe, as regarding them to be more peculiarly his own men. An eminence about a mile to the Eastward of the City of Carthagena, on which was a church named Nuestra Senora de la Poupa, commands all the avenues and approaches on the land side to the city. 'I had been assured,' says M. de Pointis, 'that if we 'did not seize the hill de la Poupa immediately on 'our arrival, all the treasure would be carried off. 'To get possession of this post, I resolved to land the 'Buccaneers in the night of the same day on which 'we came to anchor, they being proper for such an 'attempt, as being accustomed to marching and sub-'sisting in the woods,' M. de Pointis takes this occasion to accuse the Buccaneers of behaving less heroically than M. du Casse had boasted they would. and that it was not without murmuring that they embarked in the boats in order to their landing. It is however due to them on the score of courage and exertion, to remark, though in some degree it is anticipation, that no part of the force under M. de Pointis shewed more rendiness or performed better service in the siege than the Buccancers.

There was uncertainty about the most proper place for landing, and M. de Pointis went himself in a boat to examine near the shore to the North of the city. The surf rolled in heavy, by which his boat was filled, and was with disiculty saved from being stranded on a rock. The proposed landing was given up as impracticable, and M. de Pointis became of opinion that Carthagena was approachable only by the lake which makes the harbour, the section of the lake which makes the harbour, the section is a which on are not of its narrowness, was confident that Bacar chieve, and was defended by a strong fort.

The Fleet sailed for the Bocca-chica, and on the 15th some of the ships began to cannonade the Fort. The first landing was effected at the same time by a

corps of eighty negroes, without any mixture of the King's troops. This was a second marked instance of the Commander's partial attention to the preservation of the nen he brought from France. M. de Pointis despised the Filipatiers, and probably regarded negroes as next to nothing. He was glad however to receive them as his companions in a ms, and it was in honour due from him to all under his command, as far as circumstances would admit without injury to service, to share the dangers equally, or at least without martiality.

The lith, which was the day next after the landing, the Castle of Bocca-chica surrendered. This was a piece of good fortune much beyond expectation, and was obtained principally by the dexterous management of a small party of the Buccaueers; which drew commendation even from M. de Pointis. 'Among the 'chiefs of these Buccaueers,' he says, 'there may be 'about twenty men who deserve to be distinguished 'for their courage; it not being my intention to comprehend them in the descriptions which I make of 'the others.'

De Pointis conducted the siege with diligence and spirit. The Nuestra Senora de la Poupa was taken possession of on the 17th; and on the 3rd of May, the City capitulated. The terms of the Capitulation were,

That all public effects and office accounts should be delivered to the cantors.

That merchants should produce their books of accounts, and deliver up all money and effects held by them for their correspondents.

That every inhabitant should be five to leave the city, or to remain in his dwelling. That those who retired from the city should first deliver up all their property there to the captors. That those who chose to remain, should declare faithfully, under penalty of entire confiscation, the gold, silver, and jewels, in their possession; on which condition, and delivering up one half, they should be permitted to retain the

other half, and afterwards be regarded as subjects of France.

That the churches and religious houses should be

spared and protected.

The French General on entering the town with his troops, went first to the cathedral to attend the Te Deum. He next sent for the Superiors of the convents and the religious honses, to whom he explained the meaning of the article of the capitulation promising them protection, which was, that their houses should not be destroyed: but that it had no relation to money in their possession, which they were required to deliver up. Otherwise, he observed, it would be in their power to collect in their houses all the riches of the city. He caused it to be publicly rumoured that he was directed by the Court to keep possession of Carthagens, and that it would be made a French Colony. To give colour to this report, he amounted M. du Casse to be Governor of the City. He strictly prohibited the troops from entering any house until it had undergone the visitation of officers appointed by himself, some of which officers it was supposed. embezzled not less that i all the countries are in A reward was proclaimed for inference of corrected treasure, of one-tenth of all treasure discovered by them. thope of severing a part, with the fear of bad neighbours and his blooms, blas date inhabitants to be 'forward in discharge their thirty and Tillent who 'was charged with receiving the treasure, was not 'able to weigh the specie fast enough.'

M. du Casse, in the exercise of what he conceived to be the duties of his new office of Governor of Carthagena, had begun to take cognizance of the money which the inhabitants brought in according to the capitalistion; but M. de Pointis was desirous that he should not be at any trouble on that head. High words passed between them, in consequence of which, Du Casse declined further interference in what was transacting, and retired to a house in the suburbs. This was quitting the field to an antagonist who

would not fail to make his advantage of it; whose refusal to admit other witnesses to the receipt of money than those of his own appointment, was a strong indication, whatever contempt he might profess or really feel for the l'Bunstiers, that he was himself of as stauch Flibustier principles as any one of the gentry of the const. Some time afterwards, however, M. du Carse thought proper to send a formal representation to the General, that it was nothing more than just that some person of the colony should be present at the receipt of the money. The General returned answer, that what M. du Casse proposed, was in itself a matter perfectly indifferent; but that it would be an insult to his own dignity, and therefore he could not nermit it.

The public collection of plunder by authority did not save the city from private pillage. In a short time all the plate disappeared from the churches. Houses were forcibly entered by the troops, and as much violence committed as if no capitulation had been granted. M. de Pointis, when complained to by the aggrieved inhabitants, gave orders for the prevention of outrage, but was at no pains to make them observed. It appears that the Flibustiers were most implicated in these disorders. Many of the juliabitants who had complied with the terms of the capitulation, seeing the violences every where committed, hired Flibustiers to be guards in their houses, hoping that by being well paid they would be satisfied and protect them against others. Some observed this . compact and were faithful guardians; but the greater number robbed those they undertook to defend. For this among other reasons. De Pointis resolved to rid the city of them. On a report, which it is said himself cansed to be spread, that an army of 10,000 Indians were approaching Carthagena, he ordered the Flibustiers out to meet them. Without suspecting any deception, they went forth, and were some days absent seeking the reported enemy. As they were on the return, a message met them from the General,

purporting, that he apprehended their presence in the city would occusion some disturbance, and he therefore desired them to stop without the gates. On receiving this message, they broke out into imprecations and resolved not to delay their return to the city, nor to be kept longer in ignorance of what was passing there. When they arrived at the and a they found them shut and guarded by the in his it was Whilst they del' rate i on what they a sald next co. another message, the committee in language than the former, came to them from M. de Pointis, in which he said that it was by no means his intention to interdict them from entering Carthagena; that he only wished they would not enter so soon, nor all at one time, for fear of frightening the inhabitants, who greatly dreaded their presence. The Flibustiers knew not how to help themselves, and were necessitated to take up their quarters without the city walls, where they were kept fifteen days, by which time the collection of treasure from the inhabitants was completed. the money weighed, secured in chests, and great part embarked. De Pointis says, 'as fast as the money was brought in, it was immediately carried on board the King's ships.' The uneasiness and impatience of the Flibustiers for distribution of the booty may easily be imagined. On their re-admission to the city, the merchandise was put up to sale by auction, and the produce joined to the former collection; but no distribution took place, and the Flibustiers were loud in their importunities. M. de Pointis assigned as a reason for the delay, that the clerks employed in the business had not made up the accounts. He says in his Narrative, 'I was not so ill served by my apies and 'not to be informed of the s little street inch 'by some wholly abandoned to their own interest, 'upon the money being carried on board the King's 'ships.' To allay the ferment, he ordered considerable gratifications to be paid to the Buccancer captains. also compensations to the Buccaneers who had been maimed or wounded, and rewards to be given to some

who had most distinguished themselves during the siege;—and he spoke with so much appearance of frankness of his intention, as soon as ever he should receive the account of the whole, to make a division which should be satisfactory of all parties, that the Bucculters were persuaded to remain oniet.

The value of the plunder is variously reported. Much of the riches of the city had been carried away on the first alarm of the approach of an enemy. Do Pointis says 110 mules laden with gold went out in the course of four days. 'Nevertheless, the honour 'acquired to his Majesty's arms, besides near eight 'or nine millions that could not escape us, consoled us for the rest.' Whother these eight or nine millions were crowns or livres M. de Pointis' account does not specify. It is not improbable he meant it should be understood as livres. Many were of opinion that the value of the booty was not less than forty millions of livres i M. du Casse estimated it at above

twenty millions, besides merchandise.

M. de Pointis now made known that on account of the unhealthiness of the situation, he had changed his intention of leaving a garrison and keeping Carthagena, for that already more Frenchmen had died there by sickness than he had lost in the siege. He ordered the cannon of the Bocca-chica Castle to be taken on board the ships, and the Castle to be demolished. On the 25th of May, orders were issued for the troops to embark; and at the same time he embarked himself without having given any previous notice of his intention so to do to M. du Casse, from whom he had parted but a few minutes before. The ships of the King's fleet began to take up their anchors to move towards the entrance of the harbour. and M. de Pointis sent an order to M. du Casse for the Buccapeers and the people of the Colony to embark on board their own vessels.

M. In Casse sent two of his principal officers to the General to demand that justice should be done to the Colonists. Still the accounts were said not to be

ready; but on the 20th, the King's fleet being ready for sea, M. de Pointis sent to M. du Casse the Commissary's account, which stated the share of the body due to the Colonists, including the Governor and the Buccaneers, to be 40.60 crowns.

What the customary manner of dividing prize money in the French pavy was at that time, is not to be understood from the statement given by De Pointis, which says, 'that the King had been 'pleased to allow to the several ships companies, 'a tenth of the first million, and a thirtieth part 'of all the rest.' Here it is not specified whether the million of which the ships companies were to be allowed one-tenth, is to be understood a million of Louis, a million crowns, or a million livres. The difference of construction in a large capture would be nearly as three to one. It requires explanation likewise what persons are most to be fired at the iteterm 'ships companies' Semining it is sent at signify the common same with the there the officers; and for them, the enements is exertainly not too large a share. That is any midden service, public or private, on had carter a or of plunder should be deemed adversary confidentian for the say vices of all the captors, officers included, seems scarcely credible. In the Carthagena expedition it is also to be observed, that the dues of the crown were in some measure compromised by the admission of private contributions towards defraving the expense. The Flibustiers had contributed by furnishing their own vessels to the service.

Du Casse when he saw the account, did not immediately communicate it to his Colonists, actorred at first probably by something like shame, and an apprehension that they would repreach him with weakness for having yielded so much as he had all along done to the insulting and imperious pretensions of De Pointis. Afterwards through discretion he délayed making the matter public until the Colonists had all embarked and their vessels had sailed from the city.

He then sent for the Captains, and acquainted them with the distribution intended by M. de Pointis, and they informed their crews.

CHAPTER, XXVII

Second Piunder of Carthagena. Peace of Ryswick, in 1697. Entire Suppression of the Buckagers and Flibustiers.

THE share which M. de Pointis had allotted of the plunder of Carthagena to the Buccaneers, fell so short of their calculations, and was felt as so great an aggravation of the contemptuous treatment they had before received, that their rage was excessive, and in their first transports they proposed to board the Sceptre, a ship of \$1 guns, on board which M. de Pointis carried his flag. This was too desperate a scheme to be persevered in. After much deliberation, one among them exclaimed, 'It is uscless to trouble ourselves 'any further about such a villain as De Pointis; let 'him go with what he has got; he has left us our 'share at Carthagena, and thither we must return to 'seek it.' The proposition was received with general applause by these remorseless robbers, whose desire for vengeance on De Pointis was all at once obliterated by the mention of an object that awakened their greediness for plunder. They got their vessels under sail, and stood back to the devoted city, doomed by them to pay the forfeit for the dishonesty of their countryman.

The matter was consulted and determined upon without M. du Gasse being present, and the ship in which he had embarked was left by the rest without company. When he perceived what they were bent upon, he sent orders to them to desist, which he accompanied with a promise to demand redress for them in France; but neither the doubtful prospect of distant redress held out, nor respect

for his orders, had any effect in restraining them. M. du Casse sent an officer to M. de Pointis, who had not vet sailed from the entrance of Carthagena Harbour, to inform him that the our received in defiance of all order and in breach of the work which which had been granted to the city, were returning thither to plunder it again; but M. de Pointis in sending the Commissary's account had closed his intercourse with the Buccaneers and with the Colonists. at least for the remainder of his expedition. M. d. Casse's officer was told that the General was so ill that he could not be spoken with. The Officer went to the next senior Captain in command of the fleet. who, on being informed of the matter, said, 'the Buccancers were great rogues, and ought to be hauged;' but as no step could be taken to prevent the mischief, without delaying the sailing of the fleet, the chief commanders of which were impatient to see their booty in a place of greater security, none was taken, and on the 1st of June the King's fleet sailed for France, leaving Carthagena to the discretion of the Buccaneers. M. de Pointis claims being ignorant of what was transacting. 'On the 30th of May,' he says, 'I was taken so ill, that all I could do, before I 'fell into a condition that deprived me of ray intellect. 'was to acquaint Captain Levi that I committed the 'care of the squadron to him.'

If M. de Pointis acted fairly by the people who came from France and returned with him, it must be supposed that in his sense of right and wrong he held the belief, that 'to rob a rogue is no breach of honesty.' But it was said of him, 'Il ctoit capable do 'former un grand dessein, et de rien epurgner pour 'le faire réussir', 'the English bhrase for which is.

'he would stick at nothing.'

On the 1st of June, M. du Casse also sailed from Contingen to return to St. Domingo. Thus were the United each abandoned to their own will by all the authorities whose duty it was to have restrained them. The inhabitants of Carthagena sceing the buccaneer

ships returning to the city, waited in the most auxious suspense to learn the cause. The Flibustiers on landing, seized on all the male inhabitants they could lay hold of, and shur them up in the great church. They nosted up a kind of manifests in different parts of the city, setting forth the instice of their second invasion of Carthugena, which they grounded on the perfidy of the French General De Pointis ('que nous vous permettens de charger de toutes les maledle-'tions imaginables.') and on their own necessities. Finally, they demanded five millions of livres as the price of their departing again without committing disorder. It seems strange that the Buccancers could expect to raise so much money in a place so recently plundered. Nevertheless, by terrifying their prisoners, putting some to the torture, ransacking the tombs. and other means equally abhorrent, in four days time they had nearly made up the proposed sum. It happened that two Flibustiers killed two women of Carthagena in some manner, or under some circumstances that gave general offence, and raised indignation in the rest of the Flibustiers, who held a kind of trial and condemned them to be shot, which was done in presence of many of the inhabitants. The Buccaneer histories praise this as an act of extraordinary justice. and a set-off against their cruckies and robberies. such as gained them the esteem even of the Spaniards. The punishment, however merited, was a matter of caprice. It is no where pretended that they ever made a law to themselves to forbid their murdering . their prisoners; in very many instances they had not refrained, and in no former instance had it been attended with punishment. The putting these two murderers to death therefore, as it related to themselves, was an arbitrary and lawless act. If the women had been murdered for the purpose of coming at their money, it could not have incurred blame from the rest. These remarks are not intended in disapprobation of the act, which was very well; but too highly extelled.

Having almost completed their collection, they began to dispute about the division, the Flibustiers pretending that the more regular settlers of the colony (being but landsmen) were not entitled to an equal share with themselves, whef a bank arrived from Martinico which was sent expressly to give them notice that a fleet of English and Dytch ships of war had just arrived in the West Indies. This news made them hasten their departure, and shortened or put an end to their disputes; for previous to sailing, they made a division of the gold and silver, in which each man shared nearly a thousand crowns; the merchandise and negroes being reserved for future division, and which it was expected would produce much more.

The Commanders of the English and Dutch squadrons, on arriving at Barbadoes, learnt that the Freuch had taken Carthagena. They sailed on for that whee, and had almost reached it, when they got sight of De Pointis' soundron, to which they got chase, but

which escaped from them by superior sailing,

On the 3rd or 4th of June, the Flibustiers sailed from Carthagena in nine vessels, and had proceeded thirty leagues of their route towards Hispaniola, when they came in sight of the English and Dutch fleet. They dispersed, every one using his best endeavours to save himself by flight. The two richest ships were taken; two were driven on shore and wrecked, one of them near Carthagena, and her crew fell into the hands of the Spaniards, who would have been justified in treating them as pirates; but they were only made to work on the fortifications. The five others had the . good fortune to reach Isle Avache. To conclude the history of the Carthagena expedition, a suit was instituted in France against M. de Pointis and the armateurs, in behalf of the Colonists and Flibustiers. and a decree was on. . . . it. the " he up for 1,400,000 livres; but the great received as a sevallowed up by the expenses of the suit, and the curbezzlemonte of rest.

The Cartingena expedition was the last transaction

in which the Filbustiers or Buccancers made a conspications figure. It turned out to their disadvantage in many respects; but chi-dly in stripping them of public favour. In September 1977, an end was put to the war, by a treaty signed at Ryswick. By this treaty, the part of the Island St. Christopher which had belonged to the French was restored to them.

In earlier times, peace, by releasing the Buccaneers from public demands on their services, left them free to pursue their own projects, with an understood license or privilege to cruise or form any other enterprise against the Spaniards, without danger of being subjected to enquiry; but the aspect of affairs in this respect was now greatly altered. The Treaty of 1670 between Great Britain and Spain, with the late alliance of those powers against France, had put an end to buccaneering in Jamaica; the scandal of the second plunder of Carthagena lay heavy on the Flibustiers of St. Domingo; and a circumstance in which both Great Britain and France were deeply interested, went yet more strongly to the entire suppression of the cruisings of the Buccancers, and to the dissolution of their piratical union; which was, the King of Spain, Charles the Hnd, being in a weak state of health, without issue, and the succession to the crown of Spain believed to depend upon his will. On this last account, the kings of Great Britain and France were earnest in their endeavours to give satisfaction to Spain. Louis XIV, sent back from France to Carthagena the silver ornaments of which the churches there had been stripped; and distinction was no longer admitted in the French Settlements between Flibustier and Pirate. The Flibustiers themselves had grown tired of preserving the distinction; for after the Peace of Ryswick had been fully notified in the West Indies, they continued to seize and plunder the ships of the English and Dutch, till complaint was made to the French Governor of Saint Domingo, M. du Casse, who thought proper to make indemnification to the sufferers. French prohibitions and proclamations were

issued, and encouragement was given to the adventurers to become planters. The French were desirous to obtain permission to trade in the Spanish ports of the Terra Furna. Charleveix says, the Spanisrds were charmed by the confine the comments taken from the charters at the trade of the second of the trade of the second of the trade of the crisings of the Filbustiers. The commands of the King were strict and precise on this head; that the Governor should persuade the Filbustiers to make themselves inhabitants, and in default of prevailing

'by persuasion, to use force.'

Many Flibustiers and Buccaneors did turn planters. or followed their profession of mariner in the ships of merchants. Attachment to old habits, difficulties in finding employment, and being provided with vessels fit for cruising, made many persist in their former courses. The evil most grants' " It by them was their proscribed state, with the no place in the West Indies where they might riot with safety and to their liking, in the expenditure of their booty. Not having the same inducement as formerly to limit themselves to the plundering one people, they extended their scope of action, and robbed vessels of all nations. Most of those who were in good vessels. quitted the West Indian Seas, and went roving to different parts of the world. Mention is made of pirates or buccancers being in the South Sea in the year 1697, but their particular deeds are not related; and Robert Drury, who was ships a wall of Machanica war let the year 1702, relates, 'King '...... sired to know what they demanded for me? To which. Deaan Crindo sent word that they required two buccancer guns.'

At the time of the Peace of Ryswick, the Davien Indians, having quarrelled with the Spaniards, had become reconciled to the Fibustiers, and several of the old Flibustiers afterwards settled on the Isthmus and married Davien women.

One of the Lucayas, or Bahama Islands, had been

settled by the English, under the mane of Providence Band. It afforded good anchorage, and the strength of the settlement was small, which were conveniences to give it is that induced them to frequent it; and, secondary to the provebial effect of oxil communication, the inhabitants were tounted to puriable of their plunder, and assist in their robberies, by purchasing their prize goods, and supplying them with all kinds of stores and necessaries. This was for several years so gainful a business to the Settlement, as to cause it to be provertial in the West Indies, that 'Shippyrecks and Piemes were the only kepes of the 'Island Providence.'

On the break the second with between Great Britain and French at the Spanish succession, the English drove the French out of St. Christopher, and it has since remained wholly to Great Britain. M. le Counte de Gennes, a Commander in the French Mavy, who a few years before had made an unsuccessful voyage to the Strait of Magalhanes, was the Governor of the French part of the Island at the time of the surrender.

• Pare Labat relates a story of a ridiculous effort in mechanical ingenuity, in which M. de Gennes succeeded whilst he was Governor at Saint Christopher. He made an Automaton in the likeness of a solder, which sparched and performed sundry actions. It was jecesely said that M. de Gennes might have defended his government with troops of his own making. His automaton soldier eat victuals placed before it, which he digrestle, by means of a dissolvent,—P. Labat, Vol. V. p. 340.

During this war, the Governors of Providence exercised their authority in granting commissions, or letters of reprisal; and created Admiralty Courts, for the condemnation of captured vessels: for under some of the Governors no Vessels brought to the adjudication of the Court escaped that sentence. These were

indirect acts of piracy.

The last achievement related of the Flibustiers, hanpened in 1702, when a party of Englishmen, having commission from the Governor of Januaica, landed on the Isthmus near the Samballas Isles, where they were joined by some of the old Flibustiers who lived among the Darien Indians, and also by 300 of the Indians. They marched to some mines from which they drove the Spaniards, and took 70 negroes. They kept the negroes at work in the mines twenty-one days; but in all this exploit they obtained no more than about eighty pounds weight of gold.

Here then terminates the History of the Buccaneurs of America. Their distinctive mark, which they undeviatingly preserved nearly two centuries, was, their waging constant war against the Spaniards, and against them only. Many peculiarities have been attributed to the Buccancers in other respects, some of which can apply only to their situation as hunters of entile, and some existed rather in the writer's fancy than in reality. Mariners are generally credited for being more eccentric in their caprices than other men; which, if true, is to be accounted for by the circumstances of their profession; and it happens that they are most subjected to observation at the times when . they are fresh in the possession of liberty and money, earned by long confinement and labour.

It may be said of the Buccaneers that they were, in general, courageous according to the character of their leader; often rash, alternately negligent and vigilant, and always addicted to pleasure and idleness. It will help to illustrate the manners and qualifications of the Buccaneers in the South Sea, to give an extract from the concluding part of Dampier's manu-

script journal of his voyage round the World with the Buccaneers, and will also establish a fact which has been mentioned before only as a matter surmised *. Dampier says.

'September the 20th, 1601, arrived in the Downs to 'my great joy and satisfaction, having in my voyage 'ran clear round the Glode -- I might have been 'master of the ship we first sailed in if I would have 'accepted it, for it was known to most men on board that I kept a Journal, and all that knew me did ever 'judge my accounts were kept as correct as any 'mun's. Besides, that most, if not all others who kept 'journals on the voyage, lost them before they got to 'Europe, whereas I preserved my writing. Yet I see that some men are not so well pleased with my account as if it came from any of the Commanders 'that were in the South Sea, though most of them, I think all but Captain Swan, were incapable of keep-'ing a sea journal, and took no account of any action. 'neither did they make any observations. But I am 'only to answer for myself, and if I had not given 'satisfaction to my friends in what I have written. 'the fault is in the meanness of my information, and 'not in me who have been faithful as to what came 'to my knowledge.'

Countenanced as the Buccancers were, it is not in the least surprising that they became so numerous. With the same degree of encouragement at the present time, the Seas would be filled with such adventurers. It was fortunate for the Spaniards, and perhaps for the other maritime Nations of Europe, that the Buccancers did not make conquest and settlement so much their object as they did plunder; and that they took no step towards making themselves independent, whilst it was in their power. Among their Chiefs were some of good capacity; but only two of them, Mansyelt and Morgan, appear to have contemplated any scheme of regular settlement independent of the European Governments, and the time was then gone

by. Before Torluga was taken possession of for the Orown of France, such a project might have been undertaken with great advantage. The English and French Buccaneers were then united; England was deeply engaged and fully occupied by a civil war; and the jealousy which the Spaniards entertained of the encroachments of the first thin the West Indies, kept at a distance all policy. It is the first thin the West Indies, kept at a distance all policy. It is the first that the present the Buccaneers. If they had chosen at that time to have formed for themselves any regular mode of government, it appears not very improbable that they might have become a powerful independent State.

In the history of so much robbery and outlange, the rapacity shewn in some instances by the European Governments in their West-India transactions, and by Governors of their appointment, appears in a worse light than that of the Buccancers, from whom they being professed rufflans, notified I have some the superior attainments of the rest of the global with the manufacture of the superior attainments of the rest of the global with few exceptions, been made the instruments of ursupartical and extertion.

After the suppression of the Buccaneers, and partly from their relicks, arose a race of pirates of a more desperate cast, so rendered by the increased danger of their occupation, who for a number of years preyed upon the commerce of all nations, till they were hunted down, and, it may be said, exterminated. Of one crew of pirates who were brought before a Court of Justice, fifty-two men were condemned and executed at one time, in the very 1722.

A LIST OF DATES

1492 Discovery of America (Hispaniola), by Christopher Columbus.

1497 Discovery of America (Newfoundland), by John Cahot.

1498 Discovery of South America, by Columbus.

1508 Negro Slavery, introduced by the Spaniards.

1500 Henry VIII. 1518 Balboa saw the Pacific Ocean from a neak in

Darien.
1519-21 Cortex conquered Mexico.

1520 Magalhaes sails through the straits which are called 'Magalhaes'.

1531-32 Pizarro conquered Peru.

1547 Edward VI.

1553 Mary.

1556 Philip II. of Spain.

1558 Elizabeth.

1505 Sir Francis Drake (1540-1596), began his series of expeditions against the Spanish Main.

1585 Sir Walter Raleigh (1552-1618), founded the illfated Colony of Virginia.

1588 The Armada.

1588 The Armada.

· 1601 French settlement in Nova Scotia (Acadie).

1607 First permanent settlement by the English in America (Jamesiown).

1614 New Amsterdam (New York), founded by the

1620 Negro Slavery in Virginia.

1620 The Pilgrim Fathers sailed in the Mayflower and settled at Plymouth, in New England.

1625 Charles I.

1643 Louis XIV. of France.

1651 Reduction of the West India Islands by Admiral Ayscue or behalf of the Parliament.

1653 Oliver Cromwell, Protector.

Jannica captured by the English. 'The capture of Jannica finrks the period when the lawless rule of the buccancers (in the plantations) began to be oxilanged for the rule of European governments.' (Payue).

1660 Charles II.

1682 William Penn founds Philadelphia,

1685 James II.

1688 William and Mary.

1697 William Dampier (1652-1715), published his 'New Voyage round the World,'

1697 Peace of Ryswyk,



